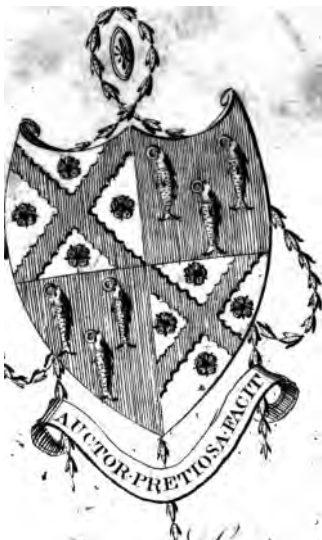

HISTORICAL AC

OF THE MOST CELEBRATE

VOYAGE

TRAVELS, AND DISCO

FROM THE

TIME OF COLUME

TO THE

PRESENT PERIOD.

"Non apis inde tulit *allectis* fedula *flores*." Ovi

BY WILLIAM MAVOR, LL.I

VOL. V.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR E. NEWBERY,
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1796.

CONTENTS OF VOL.

VOYAGE OF

MR. GROSE,

TO THE

EAST INDIES.

N the present improved state of navigation, distance sinks and difficulty is overcome. A age to the East Indies, at this period, excites le more attention than a passage to Hamburgh; l seldom affords occurrences that can engage attention of the curious, or reward the pains he inquisitive. Hence voyages to this part of globe are not often published; but as that r under consideration exhibits a general view our trade and settlements in the oriental re- as, almost half a century back, it cannot fail interest those who love to contemplate the pro- s of commerce, aided by the encroachments ower. Some of our early voyages to the east have already detailed; they were interesting n their novelty; while Mr. Grose's narrative serve as an intermediate link, to connect the with the present times.

ur author having entered into the service of East India Company in the character of a wri- embarked on board the Lord Anson, Captain is, one of the company's ships, bound to ay and China, in March 1750; and

ſame month left the Downs. For four
nothing material occurred to claim notice
voyage was proſperous; and the firſt lan
made was Johanna, one of the Comoro I
between the continent of Africa and Mada

Nothing can be more delightful to the
than to enjoy this beautiful iſland, after
continuance at ſea. Its very appearance is ch
ing. High hills covered with trees ſlope dov
the beach; and the whole ſcene has a pecul
romantic character, which borrows nothing
art.

Here the ſhip came to an anchor on the
of July, and was immediately ſurrounded b
noes, bringing refreſhments from the ſhore;
ſtriving to get before the other, to vend their
modities. Moſt of theſe canoes had outleag
formed of poles laid acroſs, to prevent their
ſetting. Their large veſſels, called Panguay
raiſed ſome feet on the ſides with branch
trees and reeds, bound together with ſmall c
and rendered water proof by being plaiſtered
with a reſinous ſubſtance. Few carry more
two ſails, made either of ſheer-graſs, or coco
leaves matted together.

The Comoro Iſles take their name from C
ro, the largeſt of them: they are five in nun
and all lie oppoſite to the African ſhore, bet
which and Madagaſcar, is found what is c
the Channel of Moſambique. Comoro, the la
iſland, is little frequented by Europeans, as it
nithes no ſafe harbours, nor are its natives
of having any intercourſe with ſtrangers. Pe
the Portugueſe, in their early voyages, alien
the affections of theſe people by their cru
impoſitions, the effects of which have

en obliterated; and thus, as is frequently the
ſe among theſe ſimple natives, all Europeans
: confidered in the ſame light. Johanna, how-
er, from the advantage of its ſituation, ſuper-
les the neceſſity of ſhips wiſhing to touch at the
ıer iſlands in this group, and leaves their in-
bitants at liberty to indulge their prejudices.
Such is the ſalubrity of the air of Johanna, the
rity of the water, and the variety of refreſh-
:nts with which it abounds, that thoſe who are
the worſt ſtages of that dreadful diſeaſe, the
ırvy, generally feel the reviving influence of the
ce ſoon after they land there; and for the ac-
nmodation of ſuch, it is uſual to erect tents on
ıre as ſoon as ſhips arrive.
The town of Johanna is about a mile from the
.ce where the tents are uſually pitched, and is
npoſed of about two hundred houſes and huts.
ne, which belong to the king and the principal
.abitants, are of ſtone; but Mr. Groſe ſaw no
ldings of more than one ſtory high. Strangers
ſuffered freely to enter the outer apartment,
ile the reſt are kept private for the families of
owners.
The king's palace is conſtructed of ſtone and
d, and the rooms are hung with a coarſe chintz,
l ornamented with ſmall mirrors. Notwith-
nding the little ſplendor of his reſidence, hi
ver extends over the whole iſland, and about
rty thouſand people own his ſway.
Every ſhip, on her arrival, is obliged to obtain
: king's licence to traffic with the natives; but
s grant is ſeldom attended with difficulty, ge-
ally coſting no more than a preſent of a few
ſkets, a little gun-powder, ſome yards of ſcar-
le

let cloth, or other European [illegible] significant value.

The natives are generally tall and well prop tioned; they have black piercing eyes, long h and complexions between the olive and the fal Persons of distinction are known by the imme rate length of the nails on their fingers and t These they tinge of a yellowish red with the henna, a shrub growing in the marshy spots of island.

The common people have no other cover than a coarse wrapper round their loins, an skull cap, of any kind of stuff. Those of a hig rank have long drawers and a wide sleeved i and waistcoat; but few, except of the hig quality, wear turbans. The women dress i short jacket and petticoat, and a kind of lo gown and veil. They are fond of ornaments their arms and wrists, the value of which is monstrative of the quality of the wearer. Th legs, toes, and fingers are also decorated w chains and rings, and their ears are greatly di ed by ponderous mock-jewels and metal or ments.

These people chiefly subsist on vegetables milk, of which they have great abundance. W their sallads they use a kind of syrup prep from the juice yielded by the cocoa-tree, on i sion. Their language is a corrupt Arabic mi with the Zanguebar tongue; and their rel on is equally a compound of Mahometan and the grossest superstitions. They have ge rally two or three wives, and as many concubine *they can maintain*; and divorces are very frequ *for the most* trivial causes.

After ſtaying here ſeven days, they w[illegible] anchor, and on the 28th of Auguſt arrived [illegible] Bombay, where our author was received w[illegible] great politeneſs by the governor, and in a fe[illegible] days entered on the diſcharge of his office, [illegible] one of the clerks of the factory.

Bombay is an iſland ſituated in 18 deg. [illegible] north latitude, on the coaſt of the Hither Pen[illegible]ſula of India, near the province of Decan, [illegible] high mountains of which are full in view. It [illegible] a moſt commodious bay, capable of containi[illegible] immenſe number of ſhips; and is admirably ſit[illegible]ated for the centre of commerce with the coa[illegible] Malabar, the Perſian Gulph, and the whole [illegible] of the Great Peninſula of India.

From its ſituation, this iſland muſt neceſſar[illegible] be warm; but the hotteſt weather is moderat[illegible] by the land and ſea breezes, ſo that the clim[illegible] is not unpleaſant. The greateſt caution, ho[illegible]ever, ſhould be uſed to avoid the night dew[illegible] which are very unfriendly to health. The ſea[illegible]ſo[illegible] are generally divided into three, the cool, the h[illegible] and the rainy; or into the dry weather, whi[illegible] laſts eight months, and into the wet which con[illegible]nues about four, with ſhort intermiſſions. The co[illegible]mencement of the rains is generally uſhered in [illegible] a violent thunder ſtorm, called the elephant[illegible] name which it probably receives in the orien[illegible] ſtyle, from a compariſon of its force with that [illegible] the elephant. This is a pleaſing prelude to [illegible] temperature that follows, ſo very refreſhing aft[illegible] a long ſeries of exceſſive heat.

The government of Bombay is ſubordinate [illegible] the *directors of the* Engliſh Eaſt India Comp[illegible] *who appoint a* preſident, with a council of [illegible] *perſons, but all* of them are ſeldom or ne[illegible]

e ſpot, being employed as chiefs of the
ctories, ſubordinate to the preſident. The
l is generally compoſed of men who have
ly riſen in the company's ſervices from t
on of writers, and take place according t
niority. The preſident and members
ot conſtitute a regular council, in which
ing is determined according to the plurality
otes; yet the influence of the preſident is gener
ſo great as to render oppoſition ineffectual, a
ſſent uſeleſs.

The military and marine force are more i
ediately under the direction of the preſide
ho bears the title of general and commander
hief. The common ſoldiers are a mixture of v
ous nations, with ſome ſent out in the comp
y's ſhips from England. They are all form
nto companies under Britiſh officers. In t
rvice may alſo be included regular compani
ompoſed of natives, which are called ſepo
hoſe uſe firearms; but are chiefly armed in t
ountry manner with ſword and target, and we
he Indian dreſs.

Nothing has more contributed to render t
land populous, than the mildneſs of the gover
ent, and the toleration of all religions, which
univerſal, that Roman Catholic churches, M
ometan moſques, Gentoo pagodas, and the wo
hip of the Parſees are equally protected. The
ifferent perſuaſions addreſs one ſupreme fath
their various modes, without interfering wi
ch other, or without moleſtation from the En
ſh. This univerſal toleration forms an amiab
d advantageous contraſt to the rigours of t
uiſition, exerciſed in the neighbouring terri
f the Portugueſe; whoſe unchriſtian zeal

juſtly rendered them odious, and was one of t principal reaſons of the decline of their power India.

The caſtle is a regular quadrangle, well bu of ſtone. The town is ſurrounded by a wall, a a ditch which can be filled at pleaſure by adm ting the ſea. This renders it one of the ſtrong places ſubject to the company. Out-forts and doubts are likewiſe conſtructed on different pa of the iſland.

In a ſpacious area before the fort ſtands t Engliſh church. The ſides of this area are plan ed with trees, with the houſes of the prin pal Engliſh inhabitants behind. Though the buildings are generally of one floor, they are w built, and are frequently white-waſhed on t outſide, which has a clean but glaring appe ance, injurious to the ſight. Glaſs windows but little uſed; the ſaſhes being commonly p ed with tranſparent oyſter ſhells cut into for which admit ſufficient light, and ſerve to excl the heat. The flooring is compoſed of ſtucco burned ſhells, ſo extremely hard and durable, a capable of taking ſuch a fine poliſh, that it fleets like a mirror.

The habitations of the black merchants, ho ever, are very poor and ill built; and the w dows ſmall and ill-diſtributed. The pagodas the Gentoos are likewiſe inelegant ſtructu with ſcarcely any other light than what is adm ted by the door, oppoſite to which the princi idol is placed. Theſe religious buildings are nerally among trees, and in the vicinity of wa

The moſt conſiderable part of the iſland cupied by cocoa-nut groves, which, conſti the principal landed property, are planted

ever the ſoil and ſituation are favoura bl
growth. Theſe trees are eaſily cultivat
a perſon who poſſeſſes two hundred of the
puted to be in comfortable circumſtances

Bombay alſo contains ſome fields of ric
ſionally interſperſed with palms. The
yield, by inciſion, the liquor called toddy, c
arrack is made, which is eſteemed prefe
that produced from the cocoas. In ſho
ſpot of this delightful iſland is cultivated
beſt advantage; and yet the produce is m
equal to the ſupply of the inhabitants.
iſland, whoſe inſalubrity uſed to carry
the heart of ſtrangers, is now no longer
nor, if we may credit our author, is it a
favourable to health, provided ſome r
paid to temperance, which is neceſſary
be attended to in every climate.

Mr. Groſe mentions ſeveral ſmall iſlan
vicinity of Bombay, ſuch as Old Woman'
Butcher's Iſland, and Caranja; but the on
that furniſhes any thing worthy of obſer
Elephanta. This is about three miles in
ference, and conſiſts almoſt wholly of a m
replete with the moſt ſingular artifical c
of all Indoſtan. On the ſide of the hill,
landing place, appears an elephant rndel
in ſtone, of the natural ſize and colour, w
diſtance may be miſtaken for the real ani
the back of this elephant was formerly
young one in a ſtanding poſition, which
to have been hewn from the ſame ſtone;
long been broken off. No tradition is ſo
as to give any account of the time and
for which this elephant was carved.

On aſcending farther up the hill we are co ducted to the entrance of a ſtupendous temp hewn out of the ſolid rock. It forms an oblo ſquare, about eighty or ninety feet long and for broad. The roof is cut flat, and about ten fe high, and is ſupported at an equal diſtance fro the ſides and from each other, by two regul rows of pillars, of a ſingular conſtruction. Th are very maſſy and thick in proportion to th height, and their capitals bear ſome reſemblan to a round cuſhion, preſſed by the weight of t ſuperincumbent mountain, of which they conſ tute a part.

At the farther end of this temple are three g gantic figures, the face of one of which is at le five feet long and proportionably broad; but th images are much disfigured by the blind fury the Portugueſe, who could endure the ſight of other idols but their own. About two-thirds the way up the temple, are two doors fronti each other, which conduct to ſmaller grots, th open upon the hill. By the doorway, on the rig hand, are alſo ſeveral mutilated figures, ſingle, a in groups; particularly one, bearing ſome ſimi tude to the ſtory of Solomon's judgment betwe the two women who claimed the live child. T doorway on the left hand opens into an area about twenty feet in length and twelve in bread at the upper end of which, on the right, is a co nade, covered at the top, which is ten or twe feet deep, and correſponds with the breadth of t area. This joins to an apartment adorned w regular architecture, forming an oblong ſqu with a door in perfect ſymmetry.

The whole is executed in a taſte very diff from the moſt ancient monuments of

mage

magnificence. It is remarkal
cornices are some paintings, tl
still remain very vivid and fres
extraordinary fabric is wholly
most probable conjecture is, t
by the aborigines of the coun
religion of the Gentoos has und
siderable revolution; since thos
age have not the least tradition
any veneration for the place, ex
from its unquestionable antiquity

On the most sultry summer da
be imagined a more cool and
than this. Though the air may b
fire without, the cave is constantly
a sensible coolness. The three a
only afford a sufficient light, bu
draught of air of a pleasant temper

This small island, however, con
else worthy of observation: it has
three huts upon it, and not a dr
water.

To the northward of Elephanta
island of Salsett, than which it is
conceive a more charming spot.
miles long, and, on a medium, e
broad. The soil is very rich, and ca
ducing all manner of tropical fruit
nished with abundance of game.
likewise, remarkable for several te
the rock, supposed contemporary w
Elephanta, but neither equal them i
or workmanship.

The peninsula bordering on Bom
manner, joined to it by two forts.
ed by the Marattas, a powerful Ind

a king or chief. They are g
ſonable people; their complexions
a dark to a light brown; and it is ſaid
farther they are removed from the ſea
fairer they are. Their features are
regular, and even delicate. They ſha
beards, except a lock in the middle, wh
ſuffer to grow to its full length and tie u
The women are generally very handſome
the bloom of youth continues; but this is
duration. Few preſerve their charms or
vivacity to the age of thirty, when they are
nally paſt parturition.

The Marrattas are equally bred to agricu
to arms; but their military pay is extremely
and is not defrayed in ſpecie, but in the prin
neceſſaries of life. They have, however, ext
ed their dominions by the ſword, and by
couraging the ſervices of Europeans, have
quired ſome knowledge in the uſe of firear
and in tactics. But ſtill their principal relian
upon their native weapons, the ſword and targ
Their ſwords are of excellent temper, and f
ſuperior to the generality of thoſe manufacture
in Europe. Their targets are circular, riſing i
the middle almoſt to a point, and being hard
light, ſmooth, and well varniſhed, are capable
turning a muſket ball at ſome di
The diet of th

to escape the rapaciousness of their rulers, which preys without mercy on any subject to be rich. This has occasioned immense sures to be buried, which are thus lost to the oppressors and the oppressed.

The chief generally keeps his court, properly speaking, his military head quarters at the Fort of Raree, in the mountains of This fort is esteemed one of the most impregnable in the world; being fortified by a high of rocks, so steep as to be accessible by only row path only. Within this compass enough to produce grain for the whole garrison but large magazines render it unnecessary pend on any contingent supply. Indeed small number of men is sufficient to defend place so strong by nature; and consequently quantity of provisions they require is not particularly among a people temperate and nious in the extreme.

The Marattas, in general, have a high of judicial astrology; and are very superstitious observers of good and bad days. They are Gentoo persuasion, but to their honour, the an unlimited indulgence to all other religions maintaining that a diversity of modes of worship is agreeable to the God of the universe; the prayers offered by man, are rendered acceptable by the sincerity of the intention that the forms of religion, being merely accidental, all change is a needless experiment. instead of persecuting other religions, they averse to the admission of proselytes into own.

We shall now follow our author in an account of the other possessions and settlements

ıg to the Eaſt India Company, at the pe-
wrote. It would be no eaſy taſk at this
to deſcribe the whole with a minuteneſs
their importance.

ıoſt weſterly of the ſettlements belonging
ealthy and powerful body of merchants
ıa, a city ſeated at the entrance of the
, in 13 deg. 11 min. north latitude. The
re is very conſiderable in coffee and other
ities; but the exactions of the Arab
:onſiderably diminiſh the profits.

ıext ſettlement to the eaſt is Gombroon,
oaſt of Perſia, juſtly accounted one of the
emporiums of the eaſt. The Engliſh firſt
ɔ ſettle here about 1613; when as a re-
: the ſervices they performed againſt the
eſe, Shah Abas granted them half the
ı of the port. This revenue, however, was
:duced to one thouſand tomans annually,
3333l. 6s. 8d. ſterling; but even this has
paid. The dreadful ravages that have for
years laid waſte all Perſia, have been
ırious to the company; nevertheleſs they
intain a noble factory here, which is the
f the Perſian commerce, and the medium
:nge with Europe, for a prodigious quan-
ɔmmodities.

ıe weſtern coaſts of India, they poſſeſs
ctories, or ſettlements, at Baroach, Swal-
t, Bombay, Dabul, Carwar, Tellicherry,
, and Conymere, all on the Malabar ſhore.
ł the Engliſh, French, and Dutch, have
re lined the coaſt of Malabar with their
ſettlements and factories. Some they ob-
force, others by addreſs; but in gene-
tives are not averſe to theſe eſtabliſh

ments, as they afford them occa
against their enemies, and fu
commodities they want in excha
tive productions.

It more frequently happens t
powers receive than give offe
pean governors, miled by privat
dices, and interests, too freque
principals in expensive and disho
wars, the motives to which they
through a false medium. The
seldom a match for the Europe
discipline, on conceiving any
ment, shew much ingenuity in n
without risking too much. The
tion is sure to be cramped that
and frequently it is turned into
to effectuate which the jealous
of the different European comp
an easy opportunity.

On the Coromandel coast, or
of India, stands Madras, or Fort
of the capitals of the English co
ons in the Indies. It is, howeve
of the most incommodious spots
sea beats with incessant violenc
there is no fresh water within
and in the rainy season it is subje
while the weather from April t
intolerably hot, that the sea b
render it habitable.

The town is divided into tw
habited by the Europeans, is c
Town, and is walled round.
points, it is incapable of being
are two churches, one for the

hose of the Roman Catholic communion. government of both towns is absolutely vest- the governor, who likewise is commander ief. All other affairs are managed by the nor and council conjointly. The company their mint here for coining money, from n imported from Europe, into rupees, which s them a considerable revenue. They also gold in pagodas of different denominations alue.

e diamond mines of Golconda lie within a s journey from this place. When a person hither, in order to obtain diamonds, he first on a piece of ground to dig in, and then in- the king's officers, appointed for that ser- of his intentions. The money stipulated for ivilege being paid, the ground is railed in, ntinels placed round it. All jewels above eight of sixty grains, belong to the sovereign, auds in this respect are punished with death. s kind of adventure, some are fortunate h to gain much property, while others lose ly their money but their labour.

settlement of Fort St. George produces of its own growth, and has few manufactures reign trade. The Moors, Gentoos, and Ma- ans have monopolized the foreign commerce used to be carried on to Pegu; while the h are chiefly confined to ship building. A g trade is, however, carried on to a consi- e extent, to China, Mocha, Persia, and the andel side; so that Fort St. George, like d, is enriched by supplying foreign mar- ith foreign productions.

e years ago the population of this colony mputed at eighty thousand persons, '

whom no more than five hundr

Bengal is the moſt eaſtern pr
gul's dominions, and is annua
the Ganges, near the efflux
lies, and is bounded by the prov
Jeſnat on the north; the king
the eaſt; the Bay of Bengal a
Orixa on the ſouth; and by th
var and Malva on the weſt; ex
hundred miles in length, an
breadth.

The Bay of Bengal is the r
deep in the known world, ex
ſouth part of Coromandel to t
in which ſpace it receives the
and Guena, from the weſt ſide
can and Avat from the eaſt
Ganges, one of the moſt celeb
and eſteemed ſacred by the Ge
mountains of Nigracut, part
and after receiving many tribu
courſe of three thouſand mil
Gulph of Bengal by ſo many eſt
lers are not agreed as to thei
ever, the common paſſage for
is up the River Huegely, one o
branches.

The foreign and domeſtic tr
very conſiderable, and extend
the eaſt. All the Europeans t
tlements in the Indies, ſend th
Bengal, and it is with the m
province that they make thei
to Europe. The chief articles
are ſilks, cottons, pepper, rice
woods, ſumac, wax, indigo, c

The places of the greatest commerce, where t English, French, and Dutch, have their most v luable establishments, are Calcutta, Cossimbuz Huegely, Pipley, and Balasore. The capital the viceroy is Muxadabad, which is large and p pulous. Fort William, or Calcutta, is the cap tal of the English in Bengal. The English E India Company are believed to possess the b part of the trade carried on in Sumatra. Th factories, on the coasts of that island, are Moch Bantal, Cattoun, Bencoolen, Marlborough Fo and Sillebar. The company also trade to Tonqu and China.

The English and Dutch are the only natio excluded, by the Spaniards, from trading to t Manillas. In Japan there is not the least vesti of any British commerce; all the commodities that empire with which Europe is supplied, bei furnished by means of the Chinese and Dut The latter are the only privileged nation of E rope to trade there.

The English East India Company, annuall employ many sail of fine capital ships, each five hundred tons* burden, mounting thirty gu and manned with one hundred mariners.

Mr. Grose makes the subsequent reflections the East India trade, the policy of which mu be allowed to remain in its full force, though cannot entirely subscribe to the equity of t principles he lays down.

In the East Indies, says he, it is scarcely possib to carry on a commerce on any other than a preca ous, dishonourable, disadvantageous footing, un

*At this time, few of the East India Company's shi less than double that tonnage, and many are much larg

a state of force procures a respect to, or
is, our arms; the country governments
being constitutionally such, as seldom
means of oppression or plunder, wh
neither opposition nor vengeance
they ever solidly bestow their coun
but where they can depe
their revolutions, to which t
naturally expose then
prefer dealing wi
the most powerful
from the tyranny of the
our parti
which they are Ni

with the unſociable reſerve, imperious
ınd cupidity of the Dutch, and with the
ned deſigning politeneſs of the French.
aſon, that has tended to the elevation of
ı Eaſt India Company, is its immenſe
ıd almoſt ſovereign dominion over all
provinces, and colonies it poſſeſſes. It
receives embaſſies from ſovereign kings
:es, makes peace and war at pleaſure;
s own authority adminiſters juſtice, and
and remits offences. And though the
:y of the States General is allowed, it is
ccerted, and perhaps might be diſputed.
er of the Dutch, too, both by ſea and
very great in the laſt; where, by force,
and alliances, they have raiſed them-
diſtinction, in ſpite of the combined ef-
he other European nations*.
aſt Indies, obſerves Mr. Groſe, is a bot-
for bullion, which can never circulate
Europe; and when bullion fails, that
ıſt ceaſe. That this is the preſent ſitua-
ll the kingdoms of Europe, with reſpect
ıde they carry on with the Eaſt Indies, is
by the ſoundeſt politicians, and the moſt
s obſervers. This paſſive commerce for
or elegancies, ſwallows up almoſt all the
ges which the Europeans derive from
, by the importation of gold and ſilver;
ı juſtly become a queſtion, whether the
hat flows in from the New World is more

uthor's following reflections, on the dangerous power
olies of the Dutch in the Eaſt Indies, ſeem to be now
The ſun of Holland is perhaps for ever ſet in both
s,

conſide

considerable than what is exported to tl
tal regions.

The philosophic Montesquieu, in h
of Laws, not only admits the posit
strengthens its truth by his remarks.
present, says he, carry on the trade of t
merely by means of the silver we send
which is exchanged for merchandizes b
the west. Every nation that has trade
Indies, has constantly carried out bull
brought merchandise in return. It i
herself that produces this effect. The
have their arts adapted to their manner
Our luxury cannot be theirs, nor their w
Their climate scarcely demands, or per
thing produced by us. They go in a gr
sure naked; such clothes as they use, the
itself furnishes; and their religion, whicl
ly rooted, gives them an aversion for tho
that serve for our nourishment. There
want nothing but our bullion, to serv
medium of value; and for this they g
return merchandise, with which the fru
the people and the nature of the climate
them with a super-abundance."

V

VOYAGE OF

THE HONOURABLE

COMMODORE JOHN BYRON,

ROUND THE WORLD.

THE Honourable John Byron early entered into the naval ſervice of his country, and not long eſcape ſome of the moſt ſignal cala-ities incident to his profeſſion. When a mid-man, he was wrecked in the Wager ſloop, of Anſon's ſquadron, on the coaſt of Patago-; and after a ſeries of extraordinary adven-es, which he has painted with much feeling animation, at laſt reached his native land. ſucceſſive promotions, he roſe to the higheſt k in the ſea ſervice, and for ſome time com-nded a Britiſh fleet in the Weſt Indies; but was, generally, more diſtinguiſhed for intrepi-y and good conduct, than for that ſucceſs and tune which ſhould be their conſtant concomi-ts. The lives of ſome men preſent a ſcene of nourable activity, generally terminating in diſ-ointment; while others, devoid of energy or rit, by fortuitous circumſtances, riſe into fame, are crowned with honours and rewards. The ſent *voyage, however*, will convey Byron's *e to poſterity, among* thoſe of our celebrated *ators; nor will* the narrative of his form

ſhipwr

[illegible]

On the [illegible] ing [illegible] Port I [illegible]

they [illegible] in order to [illegible] which [illegible] month of [illegible] ration.

Arriving in the road of Rio de Ja[illegible] [illegible] the commodore [illegible] who received him in [illegible] [illegible] in ho our of the B[illegible] his excellency afterwards returne[illegible] on board the Dolphin, where he was [illegible] manner suitable to his rank.

the Tamar's people were ſick, they were furniſhe with lodgings on ſhore. The Dolphin's crew, b the liberal uſe of freſh meat and vegetables, wer kept in tolerable health. However, while th ſhips lay in this harbour, the Portugueſe foun means to decoy away nine of the Dolphin's, an five of the Tamar's, people; the latter were r covered; but the commodore could never hear o his men. They were probably, carried up th country in a ſtate of intoxication, and detaine there till the Engliſh veſſels departed.

The commodore weighed anchor, and ſaile from thence on the 16th of October, and a fe days after, he explained to the crews the natur of their voyage and the objects in view, of whic they had hitherto been ignorant. As a rewar and a ſtimulus to good behaviour, ſuch as diſtin guiſhed themſelves were, by order of the lords o the admiralty, to receive double pay and othe emoluments. The commodore was heard wit marks of the higheſt ſatisfaction, and the me promiſed prompt obedience to their officers, an a willingneſs to promote the honour and ſervic of their country to the utmoſt of their power.

A violent ſtorm overtook them on the 20th during the fury of which they were obliged t throw four of their guns overboard. After th ſubſided, they began to reach the latitudes i which cold is ſevere; and though it was only th end of October, the men began to feel the wan of ſome additional clothing, of which the com modore had taken the wiſe precaution to lay in proper ſupply.

On the 20 of November, the different offic received their commiſſions, and took the cath ary oath. The ſhip was now ſurrounded by f

a violent hurricane. In the [illegible]
15th, the ſky grew black, and a [illegible]
reſembling the beating of the ſea [illegible]
beach. The birds were [illegible]
[illegible] where the ſtorm [illegible]
[illegible] approached. [illegible]
before preparations could be made [illegible]
proach, and laid her on her ſide. [illegible]
[illegible] was ſtruck down by the [illegible]
ſome of his teeth knocked out [illegible]
boat. The Tamar, being a little [illegible]
only her mainſail ſplit. But conſid
lence of this hurricane, it was we
eſcaped with ſuch immaterial damag

Steering for Cape Blanco, they cam
it on the 17th, and in four days more
mouth of Port Deſire. In theſe ſea
of ſeals and penguins ſurrounded the

The country in the vicinity of Por
peared to the commodore, on landin
continued down, without either ſhr

an iſland where they killed fifty ſeals,
ıd ſome of them nearly as heavy as Eng-
n.

ıg a variety of birds that they killed, was
. had an eagle's head, with a large comb
ıd a white ruff like a tippet round its
The plumage on the back was of a gloſſy
ſs: the legs and talons were formed like
f an eagle; and the expanſion of the
as twelve feet from one extremity to the

experiencing ſome difficulties, both ſhips
length ſafely moored in the harbour on
h, when the commodore went on ſhore
ot a hare, weighing twenty-ſix pounds;
v ſeveral others, which appeared as large
s. Next day he diſcovered the barrel of an
ket, ſtamped with his majeſty's broad ar-
ıd an oar of a ſingular form. The gun barrel
ed to duſt on being touched. Theſe were
ly left by Sir John Narborough.

r ſaw here the remains of ſeveral fires, but
ıbitants. They met, however, with plenty
e; and one of them caught a young gua-
which was exceeding beautiful, and ap-
very docile. Some of theſe animals, when
own, weigh three hundred weight.

the 27th, they diſcovered two ſprings of
le water, and next day a tun of it was
ıt on board. When the commodore next
, he ſaw ſuch a number of birds take flight
kened the ſky; nor could the men walk
ıt treading on eggs, ſome of which they
to eat, in a ſtate nearly fit for hatching.

e of the crew being ſent aſhore for water
30th, ſaw a tiger lying on the grow

nor could they make him by those
him. When they approached pretty
up, and without offering violence, o
feel fear, he walked off at his leisure

The [illegible] people [illegible] on the 5th
been [illegible] and pleasant weather
[illegible] Holding on their cour
[illegible] which [illegible] down in a deg
[illegible] they could not discover it, thou
[illegible] to make in a prospect
[illegible] and the sky was clear. The
[illegible] there was no such pl
his direction, and stood in for the nu
and water. A hurricane succeeded
and had they not been in want of wa
ter, it would have been much safer
with it, than beat against it. Howe
ed, and on the 18th they again saw la
ing the same aspect as that round
Here they observed white porpoises, f
black, pursuing the fish which ap
mensely numerous in those latitudes.

On the 20th, they ran close in the
Virgin, and came to an anchor. Ne
failed again, and observing a smoke o
they came to an anchorage nearly op
at the distance of two miles from the

In this situation the commodore dese
ber of men on horseback, riding to a
waving a white ensign, which he confir
invitation to land; and as he was
have some intercourse with the native
in a boat, well armed, while the first
followed in another.

When they approached the shore,
ated that the horse and foot collecte

: of land that advanced into the ſea, might
int to about five hundred; but though they
not appear to have any weapons, nor to be
ely diſpoſed, the commodore thought it pru-
to make ſigns to them to withdraw a little,
: the party was landing, which they readily
ſtood and complied with. The Engliſh
; muſtered on the beach, Mr. Byron ſingly
iced, and made ſigns to the Indians, that
f them ſhould do the ſame. Accordingly,
f their chiefs came forward, who was nearly
feet high. One of his eyes was encircled
a ſtreak of black paint, and the other with
; the reſt of his face was painted of various
s; and the ſkin of a beaſt, with the hair
l inwards, depended from his ſhoulders.
: commodore and the Indian having made
reſpective compliments, which were mutu-
nintelligible, they walked together towards
ain body of the natives, few of whom were
r than the chief, nor were the women of
or proportion. Mr. Byron made ſigns for
to be ſeated, which being done, they
ted in a moſt plaintive and melancholy
The principal difference in their appear-
:roſe from the colour of the paint ſurround-
eir eyes, which was varied as much as poſ-
In their dreſs they were nearly alike, ex-
hat ſome wore a kind of boots, with a ſpur
nted wood, faſtened to each heel.
: commodore having prevailed on ſome of
who were ſtill galloping about, to alight
in the reſt, diſtributed ſome white and yel-
eads among them, which they gladly ac-
. He then took a piece of ribbon, and
the end of it into the hands of the fi

felves, either in shooting or fishing, in equally successful. Indeed the keen air climate increased their appetites, and suc tional supplies were very acceptable.

On the 20th, they steered for Port I and next day anchored close to the shore. they discovered drift wood enough to ha plied one thousand vessels. The commod veeded four miles up the river, when h his course impeded by trees that had falle the stream. The banks of this river were with the noblest trees, sufficient to suppl for the whole British navy. Some of th steed, were so large, that four men, joinin in hand, could not grasp them. Their abounded in parrots and other beautifu Wild fowl was likewise plentiful, and t were replenished with fish.

Mr. Byron and a party going ashor caught in a violent rain, and stopping some Indians had kindled a fire, they add fuel to dry their clothes, when another i instantly made on the opposite coast of T Fuego, which they imagined to be a signal supposition that they were Indians. T here were craggy, and wholly covered wit but the plains were embellished with flo the greatest fragrance and beauty.

Near where the ships rode at anchor w cleared of wood, which they imagined been a Spanish settlement. By the 4th o ary 1765, both ships having taken in the and water, sailed in quest of Falkland's but the wind dying away, they were ob stop till the 6th. No sooner had they s

ll, than the Dolphin ſtruck on a bank; but it
ing a perfect calm, they fortunately got off
ith the return of the tide.

They deſcried land on the 12th, which they
ok for De Wert's Iſlands. This land conſiſted
iefly of mountainous and barren rocks, that ſhel-
ed an immenſe number of birds. Here ſeals
d whales were ſeen ſporting round the ſhip. On
e 14th, they diſcovered a flat iſland covered
th large tufts of graſs; and on the following
y, the commodore ſent two boats to examine
opening which had the appearance of a har-
ar, and this they found commodious, beyond
ir moſt ſanguine hopes. Soon after this, how-
r, they entered another harbour, to which Mr.
on gave the name of Port Egmont, from the
lleman who then preſided at the board of ad-
alty.

This harbour is repreſented as one of the fineſt
the world, and ſufficiently capacious to con-
the whole navy of England in perfect ſecu-
. Every part of it ſupplies freſh water; and
y choice ſpecies of wild fowl occupy the
ſs. Indeed, it was nothing unuſual to knock
n ſeventy or eighty geeſe at a time with
es; ſo that the ſailors were almoſt ſurfeited
h delicacies of this kind. Seals, penguins,
ſea-lions likewiſe abound. The woods pro-
ed ſorrel and wild cellery in plenty.

While they lay here, the commodore was un-
ectedly attacked by a ſea-lion, and extricated
ſelf from the danger with great difficulty.
th theſe formidable animals they had ſeveral
tles. They were ſo fierce, that they ſeldom
ed to be attacked; but if they were, they not
equently aſſiſted each other with great refo-
2 lution

bution. They burrowed in the g
and subsisted on seals and penguin
to get rid of such disagreeable
fire in the grass, which burnt wit
that the country was all in a blaz
and these animals were seen runn
section, to escape its fury.

The soil of the circumjacent l
clay under a black mould. Byro
this might be the same place a
mentioned in Cowley's voyage; h
protection of the harbour and t
islands, for the sovereign of Grea
the appellation of Falkland's Is
honour of the surgeon of the Ta
turned off a track of land, nea
place, which he planted with ve
use of future voyagers.

On the 27th of July they lef
and the same day they saw a re
land, which they distinguished b
Cape Tamar; and soon after the
which they called the Eddistone
point, denominated Cape Dolphin
between the two capes is about
and forms the northern entrance
between the two principal islan
during this day's run, presented
nor trees, but only large tufts of g

Next day, they sailed through
at some distance from the southe
which, the sea breaks very high
above the surface. The coast ac
gerous aspect: rocks and brea
shores in all directions, and the c
desolate and barren. The comm

to the northward, to avoid the dangers of a l
ſhore. He computed the whole circumference
Falkland's Iſlands to be little leſs than ſeven hu
dred miles.

On the 6th of February, they arrived at Po
Deſire, at the mouth of which they anchore
where they had the pleaſure to find the Florid
an expected ſtore-ſhip from England. The maſt
of the Florida going on board the Dolphin, a
quainted the commodore with the bad conditi
of his ſhip, on which it was reſolved to attem
unloading her in the harbour. The followi
night proving very tempeſtuous, the Tamar a
Florida were both driven from their moorin
and made ſignals of diſtreſs. They, with gre
difficulty, eſcaped being driven on ſhore; and
this harbour was found inconvenient for unloa
ing the ſtore-ſhip, all hands were ſet about
pairing her, that ſhe might be able to proceed
the Straights of Magellan.

On the 13th, the Florida was prepared for ſe
and ordered to make the beſt of her way to Po
Famine, and next day the Dolphin and Tam
followed. The three ſucceeding days they o
ſerved a ſtrange veſſel purſuing the ſame trac
at an equable diſtance; a circumſtance that occ
ſioned much ſpeculation. Byron being oblig
to lie by for the Florida, imagined the ſtrang
would ſpeak with him; and, therefore, made
neceſſary diſpoſition to give her a proper rece
tion. But when he came to an anchor, ſhe
the ſame. Next morning, however, ſhe got u
der way, and approached the Dolphin, on wh
the commodore ordered ſome guns to be
ready. Neither party ſhewed any colours
the Florida, about this time running agrou

range veſſel hoiſted French [illegible]
patched two boats to her aſſiſtance
modore now ſent two of his boats
of the ſtore-ſhip, with orders to mak
knowledgments for the ſtrangers' ci
no account to ſuffer them to board h

The ſtore-ſhip being got off, they p
night, when they again caſt anch
French ſhip did the ſame; but in a f
ſhewed her ignorance of the channel.
they proceeded on their voyage, the l
following them; on which Mr. Byro
ed, that ſhe came from Falkland's Iſl
there was at that time a French ſettle
to wood, or ſurvey the ſtraights. O
they reached Port Famine, and havi
of the Florida as much proviſion a
ſtow, they immediately diſpatched h
land, and determined to navigate the
through the Straights of Magellan.

On the 28th, they paſſed the Frenc
lay in a ſmall cove, and near her a
wood, which probably was intended
ported to the new French ſettleme
commodore's return to England, he
ſuſpicious veſſel was the Eagle, com
M. Bougainville.

As they proceeded through the Str
had loſty mountains on both ſides, co
top to bottom with ſnow, and exh
moſt deſolate appearance. On the 1
they were followed by ſome Indian ca
which came on board. This canoe w
ed piece of work, formed of bark
ſome of both ſexes, who exchange
id arrows for beads and other tr

'ere reeds pointed with a green ſtone.
' had no other covering but a ſeal's ſkin
ver their ſhoulders, and they looked very

:he ſhip came to an anchor, ſeveral of the
'ent on board, and were highly gratified
h trifling preſents as the commodore
proper to beſtow on them. It ſeems
ef ſubſiſtence is muſcles and berries;
ſome of the latter they complimented
1, when he returned their viſit on ſhore.
; eſcaped the dreadful effects of a ſtorm,
of March, boats were repeatedly ſent
arch of anchorage; and at length the
was moored near Cape Quod, and the
bout ſix miles to the eaſtward. This
e ſtraight being little more than a league
d the mountains, which environ it, being
igious height, the whole has a horrific
:e. On the 8th, the commodore went
' lagoon under a rock, at the head of
s a fine fall of water, and on the eaſt
ſeveral ſmall coves, calculated for the
eption of ſhips of the greateſt burthen.
cer being ſent in a boat to reconnoitre
in two days returned with an account,
'een them and Cape Upright were five
ither of which they might ſecurely an-
his excurſion the officer met with ſe-
ans, who made him a preſent of a dog,
of the women, having an infant at the
ered to give it him. The dog, of courſe,
nly acceptable preſent.

now commenced with all its ſeverity;
old became ſo intenſe, that the marines
uffer ſeverely; when the commodore

to divide them against the inside
weather, grow every man a woman p
for him, known to the appropriate
[illegible]

ɛtreme. Providentially they eſcaped, and
norning both veſſels came to an anchor.
:y had now been twice within four leagues
weſtern mouth of the ſtraight, and as often
. ten or twelve leagues back again, by the
and currents; ſo dangerous is this naviga-
t an improper ſeaſon of the year. On the
ɔf March the Tamar narrowly eſcaped being
l to pieces on the rocks, by the parting of
ble. Next morning the Dolphin weighed
r; but finding her conſort in diſtreſs, they
ɔbliged to lie by for the night—a night the
dreadful they had yet experienced. The
was ſo violent, that the ſea was lifted above
ɔp-maſt head, with a noiſe like thunder.
ly they did not part their cables, or they
ıave been daſhed to pieces againſt the rocks.
: following day it was almoſt a perfect calm;
the evening it rained much, and the ſtorm
menced. They were therefore obliged to
heir ſtation till the 4th of April, when an
in the cutter, having found a proper bay
hor in, they proceeded to occupy it. This
man, in his progreſs, had fallen in with a
of Indians, whoſe canoe was compoſed of
ı ſewed together. They had no covering
piece of ſeal's ſkin thrown over their ſhoul-
Their food, which was of the coarſeſt kind,
ıten raw; and their indelicacy of eating it,
qual to its homelineſs. One of them was
ed to tear a piece of ſtinking whale's blub-
.th his teeth, and then to give it to his com-
ıs, who paſſed it on in a ſimilar manner.
en the ſhips had come to an anchor, and
ıed with a view of taking in wood and water
of the natives made a fire oppoſite to t
V. E ſ

ſhip, when ſignals were thrown out t
board, but they appeared ſhy. On thi
modore landed and preſented them
trifles, which they gratefully received.
wife divided ſome biſcuit among them
ſurpriſed to find, that when a bit h
fall to the ground, not one of them w
to pick it up, without his permiſſion.

At this time ſeveral of the ſailors bei
in cutting graſs for a few ſheep on
Indians inſtantly ran to their aſſiſtance
ing it up in large quantities, ſoon fille
On the commodore's return, they follow
canoe till they came near the ſhip, at
gazed with the utmoſt aſtoniſhment.

Some of theſe people were at laſt p
to go on board, when Mr. Byron, wit
their diverſion, directed one of the mid
play on the violin, while ſome of the ſail
The poor Indians were delighted abo
and one of them, to teſtify his gratitu
canoe, and fetching ſome red paint, d
over the face of the muſician; nor
commodore, without much difficulty,
ſame compliment. When it was hint
that it was time to depart, they ob
apparent reluctance.

y leagues diſtant from a coaſt, on which they
ncountered ſo many perils.

. Byron, in order that future navigators may
by his experience, recommends it be at the
n entrance of the Straights of Magellan, in
nber, in which caſe he thinks a fleet might
ate them in three weeks. He farther ob-
s, that the facility with which wood and
r may be found, the vaſt quantities of vege-
s on the coaſt, and fiſh in the ſeas, are advan-
which render this paſſage preferable to any
, at a proper ſeaſon. It is remarkable, that
protracted paſſage of ſeven weeks and two
not a ſingle man was loſt or ſick.

ey now bore away for the iſland of Maſa-
, and on the 27th endeavoured to land, but
prevented by the violence of the ſurf. A
was ſent out to examine the coaſt, which
ned with plenty of fiſh; and the officer re-
d, that he had found a bank where they
t anchor, in the immediate vicinity of freſh
. The boats were now ſent out to wood
water, their crews having put on cork-jackets
ft them in ſwimming. In theſe ſeas they
great number of very large ſharks, but they
narrowly eſcaped them. One of theſe voracious
eized a ſeal, and devoured it in an inſtant.

e iſland abounds in goats; many of which
killed, and their fleſh was deemed equal in
ur to the fineſt veniſon. One of them had
n ſlit; a proof that he had been caught and
ted again. Fiſh were ſo plentiful, that with
s and lines only they could ſoon catch enough
ve for two days.

e gunner and one of the ſeaman, who had,
thers, landed in queſt of water, being afraid

to venture through the waves, were left afho all night. The commodore being informed o this circumſtance, ſent them word, that if th ſhip ſhould be driven from her moorings, the would infallibly be left behind. On this intima tion the gunner ſwam to the boat, and was take up; but the ſailor, ſaying that he would rath die a natural death than be drowned, refuſed t make the attempt, and took a melancholy adie of his companions. A midſhipman, taking a ro in his hand, ſwam aſhore, and remonſtrated wi the poor tar, on the fooliſh reſolution he h taken; but, being unable to make any impreſſi on him, he ſeized the opportunity of throwing t rope, in which there was a running knot, rou his body, and calling to the boat's crew, th inſtantly dragged him on board. The man, ho ever, had ſwallowed ſo much water, that he a peared to be lifeleſs; but having ſuſpended hi by the heels for a ſhort time, to evacuate the flui he was next day reſtored to health.

The commodore now made a promotion amo his officers, appointing Captain Mouatt co mander of the Dolphin, under him, and ſendi his firſt lieutenant, Mr. Cumming, to the Tam frigate.

They now ſailed in various directions till t 10th of May, when they ſaw ſeveral birds a fiſhes, which convinced them that they were a proaching the land.

Two remarkable birds, as large as geeſe, wi white bodies and black legs, which flew very h confirmed them in their conjecture, that they paſſed ſome main land or iſlands. On the they ſaw ſome tropical birds, and caught bone

ettas; and on the following days they were attended by flocks of various birds.

After this they fteered for a fmall ifland, of a arkably pleafant appearance. It was encir- d with a beach of white fand, and crowned h lofty trees, whofe umbrage extended wide, formed moft beautiful groves, unincumbered th under-wood, and of the moft vivid green.

oon the natives made their appearance, armed h long fpears, and kindling large fires, the e were lighted up on a neighbouring ifland. boat having been fent out to look for anchor-, returned without fuccefs. By this time the rvy had made much progrefs among the crew, d it was mortifying to the laft degree, for them fee the delicacies of the ifland, without being e to reach them. Among the reft they faw oa-nuts, whofe milk is fo falutary in fcorbutic nplaints; while the fhells of turtles ftrewed fhores. All this while, the natives keeping eaft of the fhip, danced, fhouted, and bran- hed their fpears, occafionally falling flat back- rds, which was interpreted into a menace of ruction to their enemies. They alfo fixed fpears in the fand, before which they kneeled, in the act of devotion to their idols.

Regardlefs of the empty threats of the natives, commodore thought proper to fail round the nd, and again fent out boats to found. On the Indians raifed a terrible outcry, pointing their fpears, and poifing large ftones in their ds. The failors made all poffible figns of ndfhip, and threw fome trifles on fhore; but natives would not deign to regard them. In- d they ran into the water with an apparent ation of hauling the boats on the ftrand

whi

which irritated the sailors to such a degree, that they were with difficulty prevented from firing. As no landing-place could be found, the commodore proceeded to the neighbouring island, and brought to, at the distance of a quarter of a league from the shore.

Here likewise the natives appeared in hostile array; but a cannon being fired over their heads, they retired into the woods. The boats being sent out, returned without being able to find any landing place on this island likewise, whence Byron named it the Isle of Disappointment.

On the 9th of June they discovered a low lying island, covered with various kinds of trees, among which was the cocoa-nut. The shore was begirt with a rock of red coral. The natives, having first kindled large fires, ran along the shore armed in vast multitudes. The vessels now brought to at a small inlet, opening into a salt water lake of some extent. On the shores of this, they saw a little town embosomed in cocoa-nut trees. The ships advancing to the mouth of the inlet, some hundreds of the natives, preceded by an officer, carrying a pole with a piece of mat instead of a flag, ranged themselves up to the waists in water, making a hideous noise; while a number of large canoes were brought down from the lake.

Two boats having been sent out in quest of soundings, the natives approached, and attempted to draw them on shore, though the crews made every possible demonstration of friendship. Several of the Indians leaping from the rocks, swam towards the ships; one of them sprang into the Tamar's boat, and snatched up a jacket, with which he immediately dived; another attempted to steal a

loſt his prize through ignorance, as he
t downwards inſtead of upwards.

now ſailed weſtward, and ſoon diſcovered
iſland, diſtant four leagues. The Indians
their courſe in two double canoes, each
; thirty armed men, and the ſhips' boats
onſiderably to leeward and expoſed to
ſults, the commodore made a ſignal for
begin the attack, when the natives in-
owed away, and daſhed through the vio-
f on the ſhore, ſtill purſued by the Eng-
hey now armed themſelves with ſtones
bs, as if determined, like brave men,
their country from invaſion; but the
rews firing, killed two or three of them,
whom did not fall till he had received
alls through his body. The boats now
off the two canoes, unmoleſted, as tro-
f their victory. Theſe veſſels conſiſted of
ſewed together, with a ſtrip of tortoiſe-
ed over each ſeam; their bottoms were
nd narrow; and being double, they were
with timbers ſo as to leave a ſpace of ſix
ween the two canoes; while a ſail, formed
, reached between a maſt fixed in each.
dage appeared to be compoſed of the ex-
vering of the cocoa-nut, and was exqui-
ade.

e violence of the ſurf forbade them to
the iſland they now viſited, the commo-
urned to his former ſtation at the inlet;
n ſet out his boats to find anchorage. A
of the Indians ſtill remained aſſembled,
e *preparing* ſome large canoes, probably
the boats; but a ſhot being fired over
s, they inſtantly run away and concealed
themſelves.

themselves. In the evening the boats
with a few exceptions, and next day th
that of vile villains who were ca
morning. The commodore likewise land
the more local chiefs very meanly con
The men were quite naked, but some of
mantles made of cloth from the wait
leaves. The hair adorned with coral, a
other the ears whence it is probable that a
fishery might be established here.

In one of their perambulations, the
found in a hut the carved head of a rudde
had evidently belonged to a Dutch lor
they also saw a piece of brass and iron, a
tools of the latter metal; but how they ca
no intelligence could be received.

The burial places of the natives wer
shady trees, near their houses; and th
were covered with flat stones, laid on p
cular side-stones. On the branches, which
these repositories of the dead, were hung
of reeds, containing the heads and bones
and other fish; and several boxes filled
man bones, were found near the graves.

Parrots and other beautiful birds we
numerous on this island: the doves were
that they sometimes followed the English
huts of the Indians. The flies were very
some; but no venomous reptiles were see
water was good, and almost the whole fi
the ground was covered with scurvy-gras
island is situated in 14 deg. 29 min. so
tude, and 148 deg. 50 min. west longitud

On the 12th of June they sailed to
island; and as they coasted along it, th
in arms observed their motions. The b

each, the crew made ſigns that they
ant of water, on which the natives
ther along the ſhore. When they ar-
e ſpot, they ſaw a number of houſes,
Indians. As the boats were cloſe in
ore, and the ſhips at a ſmall diſtance,
old man, with a white beard, advanced
ch with a young attendant. Having
nal for the other Indians to retire, he
ard, preſſing his beard to his breaſt with
and extending the branch of a tree in

ttitude he began a kind of muſical ora-
g which the people in the boats threw
g preſents, which he would not deign
ill he had finiſhed his harangue. This
e, he threw the branch towards the
, and then picked up their preſents.
the natives having conſented to lay
arms, one of the midſhipmen ſwam on
re he was ſoon ſurrounded by the Indians,
red his dreſs, and ſeemed particularly
th his waiſtcoat. To gratify them, he
of them a preſent of it; but another
s cravat and running away with it, he
prudent to retreat. The natives ſoon
im in an amicable manner, bringing
a-nut, or ſome water in a ſhell. This
uated in 14 deg. 41 min. ſouth latitude,
g. 15 min. weſt longitude; and both
the laſt mentioned, the commodore
t of reſpect to his ſovereign, King
lands.

y they diſcovered another iſland, which
peopled, and appeared beautifully ver-
rtile; but a violent ſurf beat on eve

part of the coaſt. This they named the Prince of Wales's Iſland.

They now ſailed to the northward, and from the daily flight of birds towards the ſouth, at the approach of evening, and the iſlands they had viſited being ſo populous, the commodore imagined there was a chain of them leading to a continent, which illuſion it ſeems he would have ſearched for, had not the ſcurvy made ſuch progreſs among the crews of both ſhips, as to render perſeverance impoſſible.

On the 17th of June, our voyagers, being ſurrounded by flocks of birds, concluded that land was near; but they did not come in ſight of it till the 21ſt, when at eight leagues diſtance it appeared like three iſlands connected with ridges of rocks. Theſe iſlands were found to be populous and beautiful in the extreme; but the rocks and breakers that ſurrounded them, proved an inſuperable bar to any attempt at landing.

On the 24th, they diſcovered an iſland which they named the Duke of York's. A terrible ſea broke round the coaſt; but the place itſelf had a moſt alluring aſpect. The boats landed with ſome difficulty, and brought off a large quantity of cocoa-nuts, which furniſhed great relief to the ſick. Thouſands of marine fowls were ſeen ſitting on their neſts, ſo tame that they were eaſily knocked down with ſticks. This iſland has a large lake in its centre; but, notwithſtanding its fertility, it appeared to be uninhabited.

A few days after, they ſailed northwards, with a view of paſſing the equinoctial, and then proceeding to the Ladrones. On the 2d of July, they diſcovered a low flat iſland, abounding with cocoa-nut and other trees, and affording a

:able prospect. A great number of the na-
were seen on the beach; and above sixty ca-
advanced and formed a circle round the
which after they had leisurely surveyed, one
e Indians jumped out of his boat, swam to
essel, ran up its sides, and having gained the
, began laughing most violently. He then
bout pilfering whatever he could lay his
s on; but was prevented from carrying his
n. Being dressed in a jacket and trowsers,
ayed as many antic tricks as a monkey; and
st swam off with the habit with which he
een furnished. He devoured some biscuits
great eagerness, and upon joining his com-
ns, others were induced, from the reception
d met with, to come on board, and shewed
ime disposition to theft, by seizing on some
prize with which they made off by their
rity in swimming.

ese Indians were of a light copper complex-
all, and well made; their hair was long and
, and fancifully tied in knots or bunches.
ears were bored, and had the appearance
ving borne heavy weights. Their gene-
naments were shells round the neck, wrists,
vaist: in other respects they were naked. A
of human teeth decorated the waist of one
: chiefs. Some of them had spears set with
's teeth, as sharp as any weapon of steel.
1 they were shewn some cocoa-nuts, by way
npting them to supply the ships with this
they endeavoured to steal what was exhibit-
or would understand the sailors' meaning.
is place the officers gave the name of Byron's
in honour of the commodore. It is lai
dow

down in 1 deg. 18 min. ſouth latitude, a
deg. 56 min. eaſt longitude.

Soon after they left this iſland, the crews
to fall ill again with the ſcurvy, from wh
liberal uſe of cocoa-nuts had aſſiſted to r
them. The extreme heat of the weather a
caſioned fluxes, which added to their diſtr

On the 28th of July, they came in ſight
pan, Tinian, and Aguigan; and about n
the laſt day of that month, anchored at Ti
the ſame ſtation Anſon had done before.

The commodore going on ſhore, ſaw m
which had been erected by the Spaniard
having pitched on a proper ſpot for tents,
ceeded with his attendants in ſearch of
beautiful lawns, of which the reader has h
a tempting and luxuriant deſcription in t
age of Commodore Anſon. With this vie
worked their way through thick woods, for
trouble they were but indifferently compe
when they came to the place where th
chanting ſcenes were ſuppoſed to lie. They
the lawns covered with high reeds, whi
quently entangled and cut their legs lik
cords. They were peſtered with flies, whic
down their throats, whenever they opene
mouths.

Having killed a bull, the only achieve
this fruitleſs expedition, they returned m
ſatisfied to the tents, which had been ſet
ing their abſence. The invalids were bro
ſhore, and the well was cleared; but the
which is deſcribed as excellent in Anſon's
was found brackiſh and full of worms.

e we to reconcile the discordant de-
of voyagers! The terrestrial paradise of
a rude and disagreeable spot according
It may, however, be observed, that
on arrived here, the very possession of
ke the gift of life; and as it appeared
ie to have been much more plentifully
:h cattle, the grass must in consequence
better kept down, and the lawns not
nentity.
ie vessels lay here, they were forced out
avoid being dashed on the rocks; but
ered their stations. The commodore
f the scurvy, was confined to his tent;
h the crew in general recovered from
er, many of them fell sick of fevers,
ied, the first since they had left Eng-

is were continual and violent, and the
ive, the thermometer generally stand-
:y-six. The flies and other insects tor-
em by day, and the mosquitoes by
:orpions, centipedes, and black ants
and, in fine, the advantages of the situ-
overbalanced by its inconveniences.
difficult to kill any cattle, and when
dled, the meat was generally flyblown,
before they could bring it to the ship.
, however, were numerous, and formed
ipal supply of fresh provisions. These
hey found out a method of ensnaring,
neans they had them alive.
was indeed sufficiently plentiful, but
ame tainted and full of maggots. At
discovered a spot where cattle was

more abundant, and by degrees they became better reconciled to the place.

Saypan is defcribed as larger and more pleafant than Tinian. It is generally covered with trees, and abounds with guanicoes. It appeared from the number of pearl oyfter fhells, that the Spaniards had a fifhery here.

The fick being pretty well recovered, the commodore failed from Tinian on the 30th of September, fteering northward. On the 18th of next month, feveral land birds, apparently exhaufted, flew near the fhips; and one of them, as large as a goofe, refted on the bows. Its beak and legs were black; the reft of the body wholly white.

They anchored off Timoan on the 5th of November, where the commodore landed. The inhabitants proved to be Malays; many of whom, when the boat approached the fhore, came down to the beach, armed with fpears, long knives, and daggers. However, the boat's crew landed, and exchanged a few handkerchiefs for fome fowls, a kid, and a goat.

Thefe people were of fmall ftature, and coppe complexioned. On their hands they wore tur bans, and had clothes faftened with filver clafp round their waifts. One old man was habited i the Perfian ftyle. Their houfes are compofed o fplit bamboo, and are raifed about eight feet fro the ground. Cocoa and cabbage trees abour An animal was brought on board alive while th lay at anchor here, with legs like a deer, and body refembling a hare, which proved excelle eating.

They next anchored in the harbour of Pr upoa, where nothing occurred worthy

ſome days. On the 14th, a ſloop put
: ſame port, and immediately hoiſting
lours, the commodore ſent an officer on
r, who was received with much polite-
preſented with tea; but as the crew was
lalays, they could not underſtand each
his veſſel was made of ſplit bamboo;
ce of timber fixed on each quarter, ſup-
place of a rudder.

ron ſailed the following day, and held
urſe till the 19th, when he fell in with
h ſnow, bound from Bencoolen for Ma-
l Bengal. By this time their biſcuit
n and filled with worms, and the beef
were putrid. The maſter of the ſnow
rized of this misfortune, ſent the com-
wo gallons of arrack, a turtle, twelve
d a ſheep, which it is conjectured was
ock, and he generouſly refuſed to accept
eſt return.

ay they dropped anchor in the road of
and on the 27th reached Batavia. Hav-
red near the town, they fired a ſalute of
ns, which was returned; and an Eng-
from Bombay fired thirteen guns in ho-
e commodore.

itch commodore ſent his boat on board
hin, under the command of his cock-
ho made but an indifferent appear-
e put ſeveral queſtions to Mr. Byron re-
is voyage and deſtination, which he be-
nute down; but the commodore conſi-
s as an indignity, deſired him inſtantly
e *ſhip*, and thus the viſit ended.

r, *when* Mr. Byron viſited the Dutch
: *at his* country houſe, he was recei

ed with great politeness, and told th
take a house in any part of the city, (
modated at the hotel. It should b
that any inhabitant of Batavia p
stranger to sleep, though but a single
house, incurs a penalty of five hund
for the hotel being a regularly licen
house, and bringing in a considera
it is peculiarly protected. The m
time was a Frenchman. The hote
superb building in the city, having
of a palace than an inn for the
guests.

The streets of Batavia are regul
and cooled by canals, lined with tre
habitants are a motley group of D
guese, Chinese, Persians, Moors, M
nese, and others. Their aggregate
astonishingly great. The Chinese li
rate town without the city walls, a
traffickers, having annually ten or twe
vessels of various descriptions, laden

The roads for several miles round
very wide, and are bounded by a
with trees. Adjoining to the ca
country houses and gardens, many (
splendid and extensive.

On the 10th of December, the co
Batavia with the usual compliments
they run to Prince's Island, they w
plentifully supplied with turtle by boats
Here, that the common sailors fu
on that fish.

After a few days stay at Prince's
their course for the Cape of
13th, came to an anchor

the governor sent his coach and six for the com-
dore, and entertained him with great polite-
, making him a tender of the accommodation
he company's house in the Physic Garden, and
use of his own carriage.

yron, in conformity to the general voice of voy-
s, represents the Cape as a fine country, situ-
in a healthy climate, and abounding in all
ds of refreshments. The commodore frequent-
ndulged his men with permission to land, and
as regularly returned intoxicated with Cape
e.

n the 7th of March they left this delightful
, and on the 25th, crossed the equinoctial
About this time an accident happening to
nder of the Tamar, which it was impossible
pair at sea, the captain was ordered to bear
for Antigua, in consequence of which they
d company on the 1st of April.

e Dolphin now proceeded to England with-
ny memorable incident, and anchored in the
s on the 9th of May 1766; having circum-
ated the terraqueous globe in about a year
en months.

ough this voyage was not pregnant with
original discoveries, it served to ascertain
sition of former ones, with some new addi-
and by encouraging the hope of meeting
something more important to reward adven-
it may be considered as the prelude and the
ns to the succeeding attempts at discovery,
we apprehend have left nothing more to
shed for, unless like Alexander, we sigh
w worlds to pervade.

VOYAGE OF

CAPTAIN WALLIS,

ROUND THE GLOBE.

---

ontinuation of the ſcheme of diſcovery, majeſty's ſhip, the Dolphin, was fitted out oyage round the world, and the command o Captain Samuel Wallis, who fell down er Thames on the 26th of July 1766, and, 16th of Auguſt, anchored off Plymouth Three days afterwards, he received ſailders, with directions to take the Prince e and the Swallow under his command. ſhips joining, they ſailed on the 22d, and 7th of September anchored in the road of a.

r taking in ſome ſea-ſtores, they proceedheir voyage, and on the 16th were off the of Palma, where ſuch a perfect calm took that the veſſel remained motionleſs. A inging up again, wafted them along, and w found themſelves ſurrounded by a numbonettas. The Swallow being a bad ſailor, on the night of the 21ſt, but after a ſep of three days, rejoined near the Iſle of

ing to an anchor in Port Praya, they obtaine from the commanding officer to proer and other neceſſaries. The ſmall pox raging

raging at this place, ſuch of the crews
undergone that afflictive malady, were
joined not to land; and though this was
ſeaſon, by a liberal attention to the he
men, they in general eſcaped any part
ments.

Having taken in their intended ſupp
ſet ſail on the 28th, and ſame night ſaw
ing mountain of Terra del Fuego. Cap
lis now ordered every man to be furni
fiſhing tackle, in order that he might ſu
ſelf with that kind of food; and to p
fection, he forbade that any fiſh ſhoul
more than twenty-four hours. The b
cheeſe being expended, the people be
ſerved with oil, and at intervals with m
vinegar. In a word, proper precauti
early taken to prevent the inroads o
which conduct is always much ſafer th
to any cure, however efficacious; but
their care, ſickneſs was not to be evade

The Prince Frederic having ſprung
the ſame time that her crew was ve
Lieutenant Brine, who commanded her,
his apprehenſions, that without aſſi
ſhould not be long able to keep comp
tempts were in conſequence made to
veſſel; but, as it was not in the co
power to grant her every requiſite ſu
Dolphin and Swallow completed their
from her, and ſhe was left.

Arriving in 30 deg. ſouth latitute on
of November, which was the ſummer
thoſe climates, the men found the
cold, that they were obliged to ſence
by increaſing their apparel. On th

the 18th, a meteor was obſerved, which flew f
the north-eaſt to the ſouth weſt, leaving ſuc
train of light as equalled the brightneſs of no
day. Three days after, they fell in with whi
ſeal, and birds, which aſſured them of the v
nity of land.

On the 16th of December, being near C
Virgin, they ſaw ſeveral perſons on horſe-ba
by whoſe ſigns it was underſtood that th
landing would be welcome. As the veſſels ca
to an anchor, the natives ſhouted aloud, and k
up large fires all night, oppoſite the ſhip. In
morning the captain went on ſhore, and hav
prevailed on the Indians to ſit down, he diſtrib
ed among them, combs, buttons, knives, and
rious toys, and gratified the females by ſome
of ribbons. He next endeavoured to explain
own wants, and took ſome pains to make th
underſtand that he would exchange bill hooks a
hatchets, which he ſhewed them, for guanic
and oſtriches; but they either could not, or wo
not, comprehend him.

According to the moſt exact account, the tal
among theſe people meaſured ſix feet ſeven inc
in height, others were an inch or two ſhort
but in general they appeared of a gigantic ſtat
compared to the Engliſh. They were muſcu
and well made; but their hands and feet w
remarked to be ſmall in proportion to their siz

They were dreſſed in the ſkins of guanico
with the hairy ſides turned inwards; and ſo
had a ſquare piece of cloth, wove from the h
of that animal, depending from the neck to t
knees. They wore a kind of buſkin, reach

* See Commodore Byron's Voyage for a deſcription
Patagonians.

from the middle of the leg to the in
ing under the heel. Their hair, w
long and coarſe, was tied back w
cotton. Both men and women rode a
horſes about fourteen hands high. So
horſemen had wooden ſpurs. Several
arms painted; while the faces of others
rioufly marked; and ſome were obſerve
painted circle round their eyes.

Two round ſtones, incloſed in leather, f
their weapons, one of which they held in
hand, while the other being violently ſwung
the head, as diſcharged from a ſtring eigh
long, with the ſame force as from a ſling
this cord they alſo caught guanicoes and oſtr
throwing it in ſuch a manner as to hamp
legs of their prey.

Theſe people ſeemed much addicted to
ing; but appeared to have no idea of any
European languages; though it was rem
that they ſhewed a facility in pronouncing
liſh words, particularly "Engliſhmen con
ſhore," which they had been taught to
like parrots.

As they appeared deſirous of going on
the captain took eight of them into the boa
which they began ſinging for joy; but whe
reached the ſhip, they expreſſed no ſurpr
the novelties they beheld, till their eyes cau
looking-glaſs, before which they practiſed
ridiculous forms and antic geſtures. They
ed to drink any liquor but water, though
ate freely of whatever was preſented to
They ſeemed highly pleaſed with the live
on board; and one of them making ſigns
ſhould be glad of ſome clothes, the capta

him a pair of ſhoes and buckles, and preſented each of the reſt with a little bag, in which were ſome new ſixpences and halfpence, with a ribbon paſſed through them, to ſuſpend from their necks.

On the marines being exerciſed before them, they were terrified at the fire of the muſkets, and one of them falling down, ſhut his eyes and lay without motion, as if he was ſenſible of the deſtructive nature of theſe weapons. However they were ſo well pleaſed with their general reception, that they were with difficulty prevailed on to go on ſhore; and when they found that they muſt ſubmit, one of the party chaunted a kind of prayer of ſome length, and petitioned to ſtay till evening, by pointing to the ſun, and then moving his hand round to the weſtward. As ſoon as they got into the boat, they reſumed their ſongs; and when it landed, many more of the natives preſſed to be taken on board, and ſeemed much diſſatiſfied that they could not receive this envied diſtinction.

Same day they entered the Straights of Magellan with a favouring tide, and ſaw many perſons on horſeback, hunting the guanicoes, which ran with prodigious ſwiftneſs. The natives having lighted fires oppoſite the ſhips, about four hundred of them were obſerved in a valley, with their horſes feeding near them. On this ſpot Mr. Byron had ſeen the Patagonians. Some of the officers were ſent towards the ſhore, to reconnoitre, with orders not to land, as they could receive no aſſiſtance from the ſhips, in caſe of need. As they approached the beach, however, many of the natives flocked towards them, among whom were ſome of their former viſitors, who vociferate "Engliſhmen come on ſhore," and could ſcarcely

[illegible] getting [illegible]
[illegible] water the land. Some breaks, a[illegible]
[illegible] discovered among them, but
[illegible] the provisions of their co[illegible]
[illegible] were so vio[illegible]
[illegible] save the ships i[illegible]
[illegible] they we[illegible]
[illegible] a ju[illegible]
[illegible] Dunmeth Ila[illegible]
[illegible] loup[illegible]
[illegible] trankian.
[illegible] in Po[illegible]
[illegible] their rec[illegible]
[illegible] The rail-[illegible]
[illegible] them: a[illegible]
[illegible] ged
[illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible] were
[illegible] vegetables
[illegible] wi[illegible]

ght of the South Seas; but being disappointed in his expectations, he erected a pyramid on the spot, and left some memorials of the date and voyage.

The country here has a most forbidding aspect. The lower parts of the vast mountains, on each side the Straights, are clothed with trees; higher up are fragments of broken rocks and heaps of snow; while the tops are wholly naked and desolate. On the 28th, they saw a great smoke in two different places; and next morning, some people being sent ashore for water, several of the natives came off in three canoes, making signs of friendship, which being answered to their wish, they shouted aloud.

The Indians came up eating raw seal's flesh; and the skins with which they were covered stunk most intolerably. They were armed with bows, arrows, and javelins; the two last of which were pointed with flint. The tallest of these people did not exceed the common European standard; their complexion was a deep copper colour.

Three of the natives, who were taken on board the Dolphin, ate of whatever was given them; but, like the Patagonians, they rejected any fluid

he 3d of February, the ſhips faile
ay anchored in York Road. Next
ing ptain Wallis with a party went on
near chelor's River, where he ſaw ſome
an hu and ſeveral dogs, that fled on bein
covere Near this river is a cataract, the
of which is tremendous. The water falls upwar
of four hundred feet, partly over a ſteep deſcen
and partly in a perpendicular line. On the 14
they attempted t loſing ground, the
were driv lence by the current, a
to be in the f being daſhed againſ
the rocks, fr were frequently no
more than half ngth diſtant.

Eſcaping this ey caſt anchor in Bu
ler's Bay, ſo called ne of the mates, b
whom it was diſcove This ſtation they re
tained till the 20th, when they encountered
moſt violent ſtorm, which increaſed till the even
ing, the ſea breaking over them in the mo
dreadful manner; but as their cables held good
they were providentially preſerved. Here the
remained eight days repairing the damage the
had ſuſtained. Meanwhile they caught abun
dance of fiſh, and procured plenty of vegetable
The mountains in this neighbourhood had th
moſt deſolate and rugged appearance. Their ſum
mits ſeemed to be loſt in the clouds; and ſom
of them, on the ſouthern ſhore, produced not
blade of graſs, while the vallies, equally ſteri
were ſunk in ſnow.

On the 1ſt of March they took a ſtation in Li
n's Cove; and for the five days ſucceeding thei
eparture from thence, they had the moſt ten
eſtuous weather, which menaced immediate de
uction. The Dolphin's people were ſo prepo
ſeſſ

ith an opinion that their confort could not
the ftorm, as to fancy they faw fome of
ds endeavouring to fave themfelves on
:s.

ıg a fortnight they were at a reduced al-
, except of brandy, which was found fa-
After a feries of difficulties, in which
llow was nearly loft, both veffels anchored
5th in Swallow Harbour.

ı they fet fail again, the waves ran fo
d the fog was fo thick, that they narrow-
ed fhipwreck among a cluftter of fmall
The weather, however, clearing up,
ched Cape Upright Bay. Soon after two
ame along-fide the Dolphin, with a great
of feal's flefh, blubber, and penguins,
ıe Indians feafted on raw. A failor hav-
ght a fifh about the fize of a herring, gave
of them, who killed it by a bite near the
d inftantly devoured it.

regard to liquors, they were equally ab-
as the other natives of the coaft; but
levoured every kind of food that was of-
em. Though the weather was piercing,
l no other covering than a feal's fkin.
l appeared blear-eyed, probably arifing
fmoke of their fires, and their filthy way
They killed their fifh by ftriking them
avelin pointed with bone. Having re-
few baubles from the captain, they de-
vell pleafed.

night, a party of the failors ftaying on
body of the Indians hurried to their
ıd began to make free with their contents.
ors arrived in time to prevent their de-
ıs, which enraged them fo much, that
ther

they betook th[illegible]
soon pacified, by the ja[illegible]
trifling presents.

While they lay here, some of the [illegible]
them several of the birds called rac[illegible]
soon after a party of them brought [illegible]
children on board, to whom the ca[illegible]
presents of necklaces and bracelets, [illegible]
peared remarkably tender to their off[illegible]
attentively delicate to their women [illegible]
crew having been ordered on shore, [illegible]
wood and water, some of the nati[illegible]
them in their canoes with the utmos[illegible]
as if apprehensive that they meant t[illegible]
with their women, who appeared [illegible]
rocks; but the English endeavoured [illegible]
them that their jealousy was wrong, [illegible]
till the Indians got a head, yet they [illegible]
satisfied; but immediately joined th[illegible]
and retired.

Fluxes beginning to be very frequ[illegible]
the crews, the surgeon ordered them [illegible]
wholly from muscles, with which [illegible]
therto been plentifully supplied.

On the 10th of April both ships p[illegible]
company; but next day they had the [illegible]
to lose sight of each other; nor did C[illegible]
teret, in the Swallow, rejoin her co[illegible]
the remainder of the voyage; in co[illegible]
which, the proceedings and discoveri[illegible]
spective commanders must be separatel[illegible]

The day the ships parted, the Dol[illegible]
the Straights, after having encounter[illegible]
able difficulties and dangers, for the s[illegible]
months and twenty-five days.

* See the subsequent voyage

Among other obſervations, not generally inte-
ſting, Captain Wallis takes notice of the Spaniſh
own built with a view of commanding the Ma-
ellanic Straights. It was ſituated near Port Fa-
mine, a very appropriate name, after the miſera-
ble fate of the ſettlers, who were ultimately
ſtarved out. The bays and harbours, in this cele-
brated paſſage, are generally convenient enough;
and fiſh in the ſea, and vegetables on the ſhore are
plentiful; but ſuch is the ſtrength of the currents,
and the frequent recurrence of ſtorms, that this
navigation muſt ever be attended with difficulty
and delay.

Holding a weſtward courſe, they ſaw a numbe
of different kinds of birds, flying about the ſhi
From a long-continued expoſure to wet, the m
riners now began to be attacked with fevers a
colds; and, therefore, when the weather was
favourable, the ſick were brought on deck; and
other times were nouriſhed with ſalop and po
able ſoup. The violent winds, however, atte
ed with rain, ſoon recommenced; and the
being in danger of loſing her maſts, it
thought neceſſary to alter their courſe.

Some time elapſed without any materia
currence. On the 14th of May, ſomething
high land appeared, and a number of birds
ſeen; but ſteering for the quarter where th
pected to fall in with it, they were diſappo
though the ſigns were ſometimes renewe
laſt, on the 16th of June, they came in ſig
low iſland, which diffuſed joy over the
company.

When they arrived within a moderate
of this iſland, another was diſcovered
firſt of theſe iſlands, a boat, proper

was dispatched, and on their [illegible]
shore, two canoes were seen to put [illegible]
adjoining island. The crews, however, landed,
after collecting some cocoa-nuts and scurvy-g
in which nature has been so bountiful in clim
where this vegetable is so much wanted, the
turned to the ships. In this excursion they
three huts, supported on posts, and covered
cocoa and palm leaves, ingeniously interwov

As this island was, in every part, encomp
with rocks and breakers, the captain resolv
try the other, after giving this first discover
name of Whitsun Island. On approaching
adjacent isle, about fifty of the natives, a
with pikes, and some with firebrands in
hands, were observed running down to the
Two boats were, therefore, armed and sent
with instructions to avoid hostilities, and to
cultivate a good understanding with the Isl

As the boats drew near, the natives assum
posture of defence, but the crew making sig
friendship, and displaying some trinkets, a fe
the Indians walked into the water, to meet t
The English now signified that cocoa-nut
water would be acceptable, which being u
stood, they immediately fetched a small qua
of each, for which they received nails and
trifles. While this exchange went on, o
them stole a silk handkerchief, with its cont
but the thief eluded detection.

Next morning the boats were again dispat
with orders to land, if it could be done wit
provoking hostilities. As they approached
shore, they observed seven large canoes read
[illegible]ling, in which the Indians, after making
[illegible]he English to advance, embarked, and f

ward. Some of these canoes were thirty feet ; four broad, and three deep. The people long, black, flowing hair; were of a dark plexion, and a middle size; and were dressed natting fastened round the waist. The men : justly proportioned, and the women appear- eautiful.

he lieutenant being again sent on shore, was red to take possession of the place under the e of Queen Charlotte's Island. The boats rned, laden with cocoas and scurvy-grass, and rted that they had discovered excellent wa-

A party of twenty men, headed by one of mates, was now sent on shore to fill water; the sick were landed for the benefit of the while a number of hands were employed in ecting cocoa-nuts, and other vegetable re- iments. The water was safely brought off, the greatest part of the vegetables were lost, he rolling of the waves, which almost filled cutter that conveyed them.

hey next made an island where they found ous tools, bearing some resemblance to the mon mechanic instruments of Europe, which e formed of shells and stones. Here they re- ked that the dead remained unburied, under a l of canopy, to decay by natural degrees. To they gave the appellation of Egmont Island, took possession of it with the usual formalities. es in 19 deg. 20 min. south latitude, and 138 . 30 min. west longitude, not far distant from r last discoveries.

roceeding on their course, they observed some he natives on an island, to which they gave name of Gloucester Island; but as it was en- led with rocks and breakers, they did not at-

tempt

tem it to land. Same day they dife
berland Iland, and on the fucceed
which received the name of Prince V
r s Iland.

On the 17th, they again came in f
and a light feen at night convinced
inhabitants. It appeared rich in cocoa
tum p of that it was not deficient i
officer being fent on shore, to open
the natives, saw many of them, bu
n convenient anchorage.

S me of these Indians, diftinguif
ing white sticks in their hands, appe
cife an authority over the rest. W
tenant was trafficking with them, an
ing into the water, feized the grap
boat, while his companions on shor
the rope by which the was fastened
vented to draw her into the surf; b
of a musket disconcerted them so mu
abandoned their design. From th
people seen, and the largeness of t
shore, it was conjectured that some
lay at no great distance. Having na
naburgh Iland, they again set sail.

Early next morning they saw lan
inveloped in a fog, they cast anchor,
had it cleared away, than they fou
surrounded by a number of canoes, i
many hundreds of people. Thef
the ship with marked admiration
with great earnestness. Some b
shewn them, they held a general co
the end of which they rowed round
an appearance of friendship; and
delivered an oration, at the conclu

he threw into the ſea a branch of a plantain tre which he held in his hand during the ceremon This being done, a young Indian aſſumed reſol tion to come on board. He declined the accep ance of any preſents till his countrymen came u in their canoes; when, after having held a co ference, and thrown ſome palm branches o board, others ventured into the ſhip.

No ſooner had this motley group got on dec than a goat, diſliking their appearance, butt againſt the back of one of them with his horn on which the Indian, turning round, and ſeei the animal ready to renew the attack, plung into the ſea, and was inſtantly followed by l countrymen. Their terror, however, ſoon ſu ſiding, they returned; and being ſhewn t ſheep, hogs and poultry, they intimated that th were acquainted with the two latter kind of a mals.

The captain, availing himſelf of this inform tion, diſtributed ſome nails and other trif among them, at the ſame time making ſigns th he was in want of hogs, fowls, and fruit; b they could not be made to comprehend hi Theſe people were detected in ſeveral attempts commit theft; and at laſt one of them fou means to jump overboard with one of the office laced hats, with which he eſcaped.

The interior parts of this iſland abound hills, clothed with foreſt trees, and above the are high peaks, the ſources of ſeveral large rive The houſes, at a diſtance, had the appearance barns. Towards the ſea, the land is level, a produces the cocoa-nut, with a variety of frui The whole face of the country is picturesque *yond deſcription.*

Having proceeded some way along the [illegible] the ship brought to, and the boats being [illegible] found a bay that promised good anchorag[illegible] [illegible]ians flocked round them in their canoes [illegible] apprehensive that they meditated [illegible] made a signal for the boat to retur[illegible] [illegible] a gun over them: but though they [illegible] at the first report, they soon rec[illegible] [illegible] and made an attempt to cut [illegible] but [illegible] by dint of failing. [illegible] on a different station, observing [illegible] and wounded some of the boat' [illegible] A musket was now fired, [illegible] of the aggressors in the sh[illegible] [illegible] the rest into a precipitate re[illegible] [illegible] was now preparing to sail, w[illegible] [illegible] towards her at a grea[illegible] [illegible] to wait the event of [illegible] [illegible] was the come up, than [illegible] [illegible] immediately re[illegible] [illegible] distributed [illegible] which they [illegible]

[illegible] themselves [illegible]

pons: they fired and killed one of the natives, dangerouſly wounded another.

he boats were now ſuffered to keep on their , while ſome of the canoes landed, and others rned to the ſhip to renew their merchandize. : boat's crews being engaged in ſoundings, e much importuned to land, particularly by women, who gave them the moſt indelicate s. Thouſands of men, women, and children, his time lined the ſhore.

he canoes ſtill kept attending on the ſhip; the people appearing ſo numerous and ſo art- it was thought unſafe to permit any of them ome on board. Next day the natives brought nore hogs, poultry, and fruit, which they bar- d for knives and other articles. At the ſame e the boats having been ſent out to water, y lure was thrown out to tempt them to land; when this was found ineffectual to draw them n their duty, the women, in particular, pelted ſailors with apples and bananas, and ſhewed n every mark of contempt and deteſtation.

he following day, as they were preparing to ior, and the ſhip had almoſt reached the ſpot, ſuddenly ſtruck, and her head remained im- eable on a coral rock. In this dangerous ſitu- n, ſhe continued nearly an hour, when a ze ſpringing up from the ſhore, fortunately ted her off. During this period of danger, were ſurrounded by an immenſe concourſe of natives, but not one of them attempted to e on board.

he ſhip at laſt being ſafely moored, the ca- from the ſhore renewed their intercourſe, ging the uſual ſupplies, which they exchang- or *iron and cutlery*; but as they appeared to

have

have a confiderable force, [illegible]
neceffary to load and prime his guns, [illegible]
other defenfive meafures.

On the evening of the 24th, fome large [illegible]
came off with ftores, and at the fame time [illegible]
ber of women difplayed the fame libidin[illegible]
tures as before. During this fingular exh[illegible]
the large canoes kept plying round the fhi[illegible]
fome of the natives played on a kind o[illegible]
others fung, and the reft blew their conch[illegible]
mediately one of the canoes advanced, on t[illegible]
ing of which fat one of the Indians, wi[illegible]
yellow and red feathers in his hands. Th[illegible]
thers he prefented to the captain, and whi[illegible]
turn was preparing for him, he put off fi[illegible]
fhip, and threw the branch of a cocoa-tr[illegible]
air.

This, it appeared, was the fignal for [illegible]
for inftantly a general fhout was heard, [illegible]
canoes advancing in every direction, difch[illegible]
volley of ftones againft the Englifh. On t[illegible]
guns, loaded with fmall fhot, were fired, [illegible]
mufketry was directed among the thickefl[illegible]
enemy, who furrounded the fhip to the [illegible]
of two thoufand. The firearms feemed a[illegible]
difconcert them; but quickly recoverin[illegible]
fpirits, they renewed the attack.

Thoufands of the natives on fhore w[illegible]
feen haftening to the fupport of their c[illegible]
men; on which the cannon were pointe[illegible]
place of embarkation, and a temporary c[illegible]
was perceptible among the affailants. H[illegible]
they again rallied, and having hoifte[illegible]
ftreamers, boldly advanced to the att[illegible]
threw ftones of full two pounds wei[illegible]
flings, which wounded many of the cr[illegible]

while, ſome canoes coming under the bow, from which no ſhot had hitherto been diſcharged, a gun was levelled at one of them, which carried a perſon who appeared to have ſome authority; and his veſſel being ſplit into two parts, the conteſt was immediately at an end. The canoes retreated with great precipitation, and the people on ſhore hid themſelves behind the hills, as if ſenſible of the dreadful effects of the artillery.

The captain now moored his ſhip within a little diſtance of a fine river, in a ſtation that had been ſelected. Next morning a reconnoitring party returned with the news of excellent water, and that not a canoe was to be ſeen. Soon after a lieutenant was ſent on ſhore, with all the boats well armed and manned, who took poſſeſſion of the iſland under the name of King George III's Iſland *, with the cuſtomary ſolemnities. This being done, the king's health was drank in rum, mixed with the river water, by every perſon preſent.

While the Engliſh were engaged in the performance of this ceremony, two old men were ſeen on the oppoſite ſide of the river, who put themſelves in a ſupplicating poſture, under the evident impreſſion of fear. On this the Engliſh made ſigns to them to croſs the river; in conſequence of which one ſwam over, and crawled up to the lieutenant on his hands and knees. The officer, by ſigns, endeavoured to convince him that no injury ſhould be done to the Indians, unleſs they were the aggreſſors. He then ſhewed

* This iſland, now better known by the appellation of Otaheite, is one of the moſt charming ſpots in the world, and has been the ſcene of many tranſactions among ſubſequent navigators, which we ſhall have occaſion to mention.

ſome hatchets, which he intimated would
dily exchanged for proviſions.

Some trifling preſents having been m
old man, he expreſſed his gratitude by ver
ficant geſtures, and danced round the flag
extaſy; but when he ſaw the pendant ſhake
wind, he ſhrunk back with ſigns of fear a
priſe. Recovering himſelf, he returned wi
others, bringing two hogs, which they laid
and then began dancing as before. The
dian afterwards rowed towards the ſhip w
two hogs, and when he was come along-
her, he delivered a grave oration, and diſt
a number of plantain leaves, one at a time
ter which he rowed back, declining at th
the acceptance of any preſent.

The noiſe of drums and other inſtrumen
heard the following night, and in the m
the pendant was miſſing, and the natives
tired from the coaſt. The old Indian, h
came up again to a watering party, and mad
a preſent of ſome fowls and fruits. At th
the captain was confined by indiſpoſition;
the help of glaſſes he watched what was d
ſhore. In the courſe of his obſervations,
ceived numbers of the natives ſecretly d
towards the watering place, while two di
of the canoes were advancing from o
points.

As the lieutenant too had obſerved the
tened danger, he got his men into the boat
vious to which he had diſpatched the India

* This ceremony appears to have borne ſome reſem
that of the North Americans, who cloſe their period
delivery of a belt of wampum.

ıtimate to his countrymen, that the crew
nothing but water, and to desire they would
a distance while it was filling. His per-
however, seemed to have no effect, for no
ıad the English left the casks, than the In-
:ized them, while all the canoes were in
and the hills lined with women and
ı.

canoes having taken in a supply of stones,
ıdvanced to the ship; but Captain Wallis,
d at their behaviour, and determined to put
to such petty, though troublesome hostili-
lered the guns to be fired on the first party
proached in the canoes, and at the same
me to be pointed to the woods and hills
:he islanders were assembled. The natives
ow convinced both of the near and distant
of the strangers' weapons, fled in all direc-
stonished and confounded.

boats were now sent off again with a
guard, and orders were given to destroy all
ıoes within their reach. Soon after a small
f the natives ventured down to the beach,
ring stuck up some branches of trees, again
to the woods. In a short space they re-
again, bringing with them some hogs and
ith their legs tied, and parcels of cloth,
they left with signs for the sailors to take
On this a boat was dispatched to take up
gs, and in lieu of them deposited some
s and nails; but the Indians would not
with them till the cloth also was removed.
he 27th, the old Indian again made his
ınce, and after a formal oration, approach-
ommanding officer on shore, who, shewin
s that had been thrown by the nativ
en

endeavoured to make him under
Engliſh had acted only on the def
late action. The old man, however
openneſs, intimated his opinion that
men had been aggrieved. At laſt, h
ſuffered himſelf to be reconciled, a
with the lieutenant, and condeſcend
ſome preſents. It was then hinted t
be prudent for the iſlanders to ap
ſmall parties for the future, with whi
ſage being ſatisfied, a traffic, mutuall
ous, was ſoon re-eſtabliſhed between

Matters thus accommodated, the fi
on ſhore under the care of the ſurgeo
tleman having ſhot a wild duck, the l
on the oppoſite ſide of the river, in
of ſeveral Indians, who immediate
ſoon ſtopping, one of them was pre
bring the duck over, which he lai
geon's feet, with the moſt viſible
mind. A ſecond ſhot killed three
the natives were by this time poſſeſſ
an idea of the powers of firearms, t
raiſed their aſtoniſhment, ſerved to
good behaviour.

To cut off all occaſion for diſpu
fering, the gunner was appointed to
traffic with the Indians, and the
of this regulation were ſoon perce
natives, indeed, ſometimes found m
off various articles, but the ſight o
generally ſufficient to obtain reſtitut
the old Indian rendered himſelf ca
viceable, in checking the depredation
trymen, or in recovering what was
an, one day, having ſtolen a hatche

was taken and delivered up to the gunner; b
though he had been guilty of other thefts, t
captain, after keeping him in ſuſpenſe, diſchar
ed him unpuniſhed, which lenity ſeemed high
grateful to his countrymen. Nor was the offe
der himſelf wanting in gratitude, for next d
he brought a roaſted hog and ſome bread-fruit
a preſent to the gunner.

Several of the principal officers being at t
time much indiſpoſed, the command devolved
the ſecond lieutenant, who diſcharged his du
with zeal and fidelity; and by the friendly inte
courſe eſtabliſhed with the natives, they had no
ſuch copious ſupplies of vegetables and freſh por
that, in a fortnight, almoſt every man was reſtor
to perfect health.

After various unimportant tranſactions, on t
3d of July, the ſhip's bottom was examine
when it was found to be in the beſt conditi
poſſible, conſidering the length of the voyag
This day they caught a ſhark, which proved
acceptable preſent to the natives.

The old Indian, who had been abſent fo
days on a progreſs into the interior, in queſt
proviſions, returned on the 5th, and brought wi
him a roaſted hog, as a preſent for the captai
who remunerated him with a looking glaſs, a
ſome other articles. His return was ſoon follo
ed by ſome of the natives, who had never viſit
the market before; and of them, hogs, of a ſup
rior quality to any hitherto ſeen, were read
purchaſed.

The common ſailors being now very intim
with the natives, and finding ſuch favours
they wanted, were moſt readily granted for
became tempted to make free with thoſe

ſhip, to gratify their dulcineas. Nor was thi in conſequence of the licentious manners which they indulged, they became ſo impati of controul, that it was found neceſſary to r the articles of war, to awe them into obedien

The captain's health being now reſtored, went in his boat to ſurvey the iſland, which found every where delightful, and extremely popu lous. On the 8th, they were viſited by ſome na tives of a ſuperior rank to any they had hitherto ſeen, before whom the captain having placed ſom gold, ſilver, and copper coins, and two large nail intimating that they might take their optio they eagerly ſeized the nails and a few new hal pence; but left the other articles untouched.

Indeed, ſo much attached were theſe people t nails, that they now refuſed to ſupply the mark for any other medium of exchange. The cap tain therefore ordered the ſhip to be ſearche when it was found that almoſt all the hammoc nails were ſtolen, beſides great numbers that ha been drawn from different places; on which ev ry man was ordered before the commander, an informed, that no perſon ſhould be ſuffered to g on ſhore, till the thieves were diſcovered. The threats, however, proved ineffectual at that tim

In a few days the gunner conducted on boa a lady of agreeable features and portly mei whoſe age ſeemed to be upwards of forty. Th lady, who had only recently arrived in that qua ter of the iſland, having been obſerved to poſſe great authority, was preſented by the gunn with ſome toys; on which ſhe invited him to h houſe, where he was hoſpitably entertained. C viſiting the Dolphin, her whole behaviour evin ed her rank and underſtanding. She was preſen

the captain with a looking glafs, fome
s, and a handfome blue mantle, which he
und her with ribbons.

intimating her with that the captain would
r on fhore, he confented; and accordingly
next day, when fhe met him on the
with a numerous retinue, fome of whom
ected to carry Captain Wallis, who was ill,
the river, and from thence to her habita-
As they approached this, many perfons of
exes advanced to meet her, to whom fhe
ted the captain, and they all kiffed his

palace of the queen, as fhe appeared to be,
ree hundred and twenty feet long, and for-
ad. The roof was covered with palm
and fupported on three rows of pillars.
ptain, lieutenant, and purfer being feated,
een affifted fome of her female attendants
off the gentlemen's coats, fhoes, and ftock-
a fervice which they very awkwardly per-
l. The furgeon being heated with walk-
ving pulled off his wig, one of the Indians
ed out, and the eyes of the whole compa-
e inftantly fixed on a fight as unufual as
ing to them.

queen now ordered fome bales of cloth to
roduced, which were deftined for the drefs
captain and his attendants. On taking
the captain walked arm in arm with her,
hen they came to any wet or dirty place,
ok him in her arms like a child, and lifted
ver. When fhe had attended him to the
fhe made him a prefent of a fow big with
, and returned to her palace.

Next

Nex[illegible] the gunner, being ſent to [illegible]
Obered[illegible] that was the name of the [illegible]
found her buſied in entertaining ſome h[illegible]
of Indians, who were ſeated round her. Th[illegible]
ner having preſented ſome bill-hooks, h[illegible]
and other articles to her majeſty in the ca[illegible]
name, was entertained with a meſs, which h[illegible]
poſed conſiſted of fowls and apples, cut ſ[illegible]
and mixed with ſalt water, which were ſ[illegible]
very palatable *. The queen herſelf was ſe[illegible]
ſomewhat above the reſt of the company, an[illegible]
by two female attendants.

She received the captain's preſents with a[illegible]
of great ſatisfaction, and the ſupply of provi[illegible]
was now greater than ever; but the prices [illegible]
raiſed which aroſe, chiefly from the promiſc[illegible]
intercourſe between the ſailors and the nat[illegible]
on which account ſome reſtrictions were im[illegible]
ed on them.

Soon after this, the gunner being on ſhore, [illegible]
covered a woman on the oppoſite bank of th[illegible]
ver weeping in the moſt piteous manner. Per[illegible]
ing that ſhe was noticed, ſhe ſent a youth [illegible]
to him, who having made a long oration, la[illegible]
branch of plantain at his feet, after which h[illegible]
turned to fetch the woman, and alſo brought [illegible]
hogs with him. The youth again addreſſed [illegible]
gunner, who in the end underſtood that the [illegible]
band and three ſons of this poor woman [illegible]
been killed in the ſkirmiſh between the [illegible]
tives and the Engliſh. After ſhe had told [illegible]
tale of woe, ſhe fell ſpecchleſs on the gro[illegible]

* *It is ſtrange* that none of our epicures have trie[illegible] *compoſition.* With ſauce a little more piquant than ſa[illegible] *ter, it might ſerve* for a lent diſh at leaſt.

The gunner endeavoured to confole her, and at laft fhe became a little calmer, but would not accept any thing in return for her prefent of hogs.

A party, who had traverfed the coafts of the ifland, returned with an ample fupply of provifions. They faw no quadrupeds, fave dogs and hogs; and reported, that the natives ate all their meat either roafted or baked, as they had no veffels in which it could be boiled; nor did they feem to entertain any idea that it could be heated by fire, fo as to anfwer any ufeful purpofe. One morning, as the queen was at breakfaft, an Indian who attended her, obferving the Englifh turn the cock of an urn, he imitated the action, when fome of the fcalding water falling on his hand, he jumped about the cabin in pain and furprife, to the vifible terror of his companions.

Several prefents were fucceffively fent by Oberea, and they began to have a pretty good ftock. About this time an order was made, that none of the failors fhould go on fhore without permiffion; and one of them was fentenced to run the gauntlet thrice round the deck, while the crew whipped him with nettles, as a punifhment for his having been difcovered in drawing fome nails from the fhip, to beftow among his favourites.

The captain was again vifited by the queen, who was invited, with fome of the officers, to attend her home. She tied wreaths of plaited flowers round their hats; and on the captain's fhe put a tuft of feathers, by way of diftinction. The commander having intimated that he fhould leave the ifland in feven days, fhe made figns for him to ftay twenty; but when fhe found this request could not be granted, fhe burft into tears.

[redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]

hen they [illegible]
meandering course of the river, [illegible]
efresh themselves under an apple tree. Here
y were alarmed by a loud shout from a number
the natives; on which they betook themselves
their arms, but their guide ordered them to sit
ll. He singly approached his countrymen,
hen they withdrew in silence; but soon return-
d with refreshments, for which they had a suit-
ble recompence.

The English again proceeded, looking for me-
tals and ores, but found nothing of that kind
worth notice. The Indian being fatigued, ex-
pressed his desire to return; but gave directions
to some of his countrymen, to clear the way for
them over a mountain. This they performed
with much alacrity, laying the cut branches of
the trees, in a very ceremonious manner, at the
feet of the sailors; after which they painted them
selves red with the berries of one tree, and staine
their garments yellow with the bark of anothe
By the friendly assistance of these guides, the
ascended the mountains with some difficulty, a
again refreshed themselves on the summit; wh
they observed other ridges, terminating th
view towards the interior, whose superior a
titude made their present situation appear as i
a valley.

Towards the sea, however, their prospect
inexpressibly beautiful; the slopes of the
being covered with trees, and the valley
grass, while the whole country was inte

with villages. They saw but
mountains above them; but a
observed in many places, it wa
the highest were inhabited. M
ed from the sides of the mount
to fertilize them. The soil, eve
was rich, and the sugar-cane g
wise did turmeric and ginger.

They now descended towar
sionally deviating from the dir
by the pleasant situation of seve
habitants of which shewed the
tention.

The lieutenant, who was of
the stones of cherries, peaches
sowed some garden seeds. In
rested on a delightful spot, v
dressed two hogs and several fo
tainment. Having rewarded
their diligence and care, the
ship.

On the 26th, the captain rec
from the queen, who did not co
A greater number of the nati
shores, than they had ever s
whom were some persons of c
The queen strongly solicited
prolong his stay; but when she
he must sail the very next da
flood of tears; asking when he
and on hearing that the boa
her on shore, she went over th
marks of the sincerest grief.

It should be observed, that
promised that his son should
Wallis; but when the mome

was not to be found; and it is probable, that paternal affection overcame his resolution of parting with him.

Two boats being sent off early next morning, to take in some water, the officer, alarmed at the concourse of the natives, was preparing to return, on which Oberea came forward, and ordering the Indians to withdraw, made signs for the boats to land. While they were filling the water, she threw some presents into the boat, and earnestly desired once more to be taken on board; but when she found the officer would not receive her, she ordered her own canoe to be manned, and was followed by many others. After remaining an hour on board, weeping and lamenting, the English taking advantage of a fresh breeze, got under sail. She then tenderly embraced the captain and officers, and left the ship; but as the wind soon fell, the queen once more was rowed up in her canoe, and coming up under the bow of the ship, renewed her lamentations. The captain made her some parting presents, both for use and ornament, all which she received in mournful silence. The breeze again springing up, a last and final adieu now passed, accompanied with mutual tears.

The place where the ship lay at anchor, was called Port Royal Harbour, and is situated in 17 deg. 30 min. south latitude, and 150 deg. west longitude.

Capt. Wallis remarked, that the men of Otaheite were in general from five feet seven to five feet ten inches in height; while the usual standard of the women, was three inches shorter; but the symmetry of their form was the most perfect, a

the features of many would have ran
among beauties of the firſt claſs.
plexion of the males employed on the
a reddiſh tinge; but the natural col
agreeable tawny. The colour of the
trary to that of the continental inha
Aſia, Africa, and America, which is a
verſally black, is here diverſified like t
Europeans; and many of the children h
locks. When looſe, it has a natural fl
but they are accuſtomed to tie it in two
one on each ſide of the head, or in a ſin
the middle. They anoint their heads w
oil, mixed with a fragrant ſmelling root

Two pieces of cloth, in ſome reſpe
bling China paper, form their apparel:
them a hole is made for the head to paſ
and this depends to the middle of the
whole is wrapped round the body, an
drapery not inelegant. Their cloth is m
bark of a tree.

One of the queen's attendants, who t
pleaſure in imitating the Engliſh, was
with a lieutenant's uniform, in whic
looked very well. The officers, who w
rally carried on ſhore, becauſe it was ſh
gave occaſion to this man to imitate the
reſpect too; and that he might be qu
faſhion, he attempted to uſe a knife and
at firſt he afforded them much diverſ
awkwardneſs, as his hand was frequent
to his mouth, while the fork retained
that he intended to ſwallow.

The Otaheiteans eat dog's fleſh, in
with hogs, poultry, and fiſh. They
by rubbing two ſticks together, till

.gnites them*. The method of dreſſing
ıd, by roaſting, Captain Wallis found per-
reeable to his palate, and even thought it
le to any he had ever known before. The
ces they uſed, were ſalt water and fruit;
r had no other knives but ſuch as were
ſhells. Their only liquor is water.
:nglifh concluded, from the ſcars which
'ceived on their bodies, that they were
rant of wars; and it appeared that they
ıe knowledge of practical ſurgery. One
ilors having run a ſplinter into his foot,
mate tried in vain to extract it with his
:, which one of the Indians obſerving,
n inſtrument out of a ſhell with his teeth,
ıich he preſently drew it out; and ſome
he apple-tree being applied to the wound,
ealed in two days.
in Wallis diſcovered no traces of religious
among theſe people; but he ſaw ſeveral
the iſland, on the outſide of which were
.ed in the ground, whereon were the
ıf human creatures, as well as of dogs and
The area was incloſed and covered with
ıes, and whenever the natives entered
ıey exhibited the appearance of ſorrow;
ence it was ſuppoſed, that theſe were the
ſepulture of their anceſtors.
olphin ſailed from Otaheite on the 27th
and paſſed by the Duke of York's Iſland,
day diſcovered land, which they named Sir
Saunders' Iſland. They ſaw but few in-

ıve given only a brief account of Captain Wallis's
the manners of this people, as they muſt be detaile
ıuent voyages of Captain Cook.

habitants. Cocoa-nut and oth
ſhores.

They made land again on th
they gave the appellation of Lo
and afterwards approaching
ſhoals, they named them the S
the reſemblance they bore to
dage to Britain.

Steering weſtward, they can
other iſlands, which they diſt
names of Keppel's and Boſcav
the former they deſcried ſevera
ſteered towards the latter, as it
more promiſing; but ſome breal
able diſtance from the ſhore, pr
landing there. The boat, how
and returned with cocoas and
officer who landed, obſerved th
ſomewhat reſembled thoſe of C
them ventured into the boat,
out, and ſwam back again. Th
dreſſed in a ſort of matting, an
for having the joints of their li

Finding no convenient wat
and the ſhip having received
rendered her unfit for a ſtorm
reſolved to ſteer for Tinian, a
Batavia, in their route to Euro

Land again ſaluted their vie
Auguſt, to which, in honour of
the officers gave the name of W
coaſt is very rocky, and the tre
moſt to meet the tide. The na
ing but a ſort of mat round the
were all armed with clubs.
tempted to ſteal the cutter, by

rocks; but a gun being fired close to the face o one of them, they desisted from the enterprise and fled in precipitation. Though no sort o metal was seen in any of these new-discovere islands, yet, as soon the natives were compliment ed with a piece of iron, they immediately se about sharpening it, which they never did wit brass or copper. Was this instinct, or did it pro ceed from an intuitive knowledge of the qualitie of metals?

From hence they directed their course to th north-west; and on the 28th were attended by number of birds. Having caught one of them it was observed to be web-footed; but in ever other respect resembled a dove. On the 3d o September they discovered land, which they ima gined belonged to the Piscadores. Same day an In dian proa approached the vessel, but did not com within hailing. On the 18th they made the island of Saypan, and next day anchored at Tinian.

The boats were now sent on shore, and soon returned, laden with cocoa-nuts, oranges, and limes, when tents were erected on shore for the reception of the sick; among whom were the captain and first lieutenant.

A hunting party soon set out, which presently caught a bull of great magnitude, and found bread-fruit in great plenty. These hunting expeditions, however, were rendered so fatiguing by traversing the thickets, that one party was obliged to relieve another. Meanwhile, the second lieutenant being stationed with a party, in the northern quarter of the island, where, it was judged, cattle was most plentiful; a boat was daily sent out to bring off the spoils. Thus

ſhort time, they ſupplied themſelv
of ſuch ſtores as the iſland afforde

The ſick being pretty well rece
Tinian on the 15th of October, ar
ward. On the 23d they encoun
ſtorm, in which the ſhip made an
tity of water. This was attend
lightning, and rain, and ſuch a
ſwept the decks of many heavy
four days its fury did not abate; bu
appeared, and the weather bec
During this ſtorm they loſt a ma
ſuppoſed, tumbled overboard in li

On the 3d of November they d
iſlands, to which they gave the ſe
of Sandy Iſland, Small Key, an
and next day they ſaw another, wl
New Iſland. All theſe lay in the
ſouth latitude, and in 247 deg.
On the 8th, the inferior officers
called on to deliver up the log, a
of the voyage. On the 16th t
equinoctial line, and came again
tude.

Next day, they ſaw Pulo Toté a
and ſoon after had ſight of ſeve
The following night was extreme
and ſo dark, that the flaſhes of
gave them a momentary light.
flaſhes, however, providentially af
view of a large ſail, which was alm
before ſhe was diſcovered; but a
too loud to permit them to hail each
ed in mutual ignorance of country
This was the firſt ſhip they had
ſeparation from the Swallow, ar

cumſtances of danger, the ſight could not fail be more alarming than grateful.

Next morning, they diſcovered Pulo Ta where they anchored towards the cloſe of d and after ſome impediments from currents, which they loſt weigh and anchor, they dire ed their courſe for Sumatra.

They ſoon made this coaſt; and without a other occurrence, anchored in the road of Bata on the 3d of November. Here the captain luted the Dutch governor, which complim was returned with an additional gun; and h ing obtained permiſſion to purchaſe proviſio as is cuſtomary, they ſoon procured an adequ ſupply.

At this time, however, it was thought pro to threaten with puniſhment ſuch as ſhould bri liquor on board; and none were permitted leave the ſhip, except on the calls of duty, to p vent the noxious effects that might ariſe fr the immoderate uſe of Batavia arrack.

Here they found the Falmouth man of w lying in a moſt ſhattered condition. The w rant officers of this diſtreſſed ſhip forwarde petition to Captain Wallis, in which they forth, "that the Dutch had cauſed their pow to be thrown into the ſea; that their gunner w dead; that their miſfortunes had deprived t boatſwain of his ſenſes, who now lay in t Dutch hoſpital; that their ſtores were quite ſpe ed; and their carpenter at the point of death.

Thus ſituated, they requeſted that the capt would give them a paſſage to England; or, leaſt, *diminiſh* them from the ſhip. But the *ceived for* anſwer, which a ſtern ſenſe of *dictated*, that neither of theſe requeſts co

c

complain with; for, as they
ſtores, they muſt wait for orders
In their reply to this, they
they had not received a ſingle
had been left in Batavia Road; th
years pay due; and that they wo
mit to any fate, than remain in
condition; that they were neve
ſleep on ſhore; and when ſick, n
humanity to attend them; that
quently robbed them; and that
nothing but deſtruction from th
had already carried their enmity
tolerable pitch." Notwithſtandin
ſentations, all the alleviation th
from Captain Wallis was, a prom
their hard caſe known in England
parently unfeeling conduct we
obſerving, "that as an officer he
but as a man he did wrong."

The Dolphin being in want
Captain Wallis went on ſhore w
procuring them; but the Dutch
tant in their demands, that he d
prudent to comply with them, a
determined to depart, which he di
December, without loſing a ſingl
mortal climate, and having only t
may be aſcribed to the reſtraints
them in regard to liquors; bu
eſcaped immediate danger, they w
by the flux, which proved a great

They came to an anchor off Pri
the 14th, where they took in w
and purchaſed refreſhments. H
three men; and, in addition to

e ſoon viſited by a putrid fever, which ren-
d it dangerous to attend the ſick.

t this time the ſhip was very leaky; never-
eſs, they proceeded on their voyage till the
of January, when the ſickneſs began to
e. On the 24th, they were attacked by a
ent ſtorm, which rent their ſails, and did
n other ſerious damage. Weathering it, they
e cheered with the ſight of land on the 30th,
on the 4th of February they anchored in
ile Bay.

he captain having ſaluted the governor of the
e, freſh meat and vegetables were ſpeedily pro-
d to the great refreſhment of the ſick. Orders
e likewiſe given to procure lodgings for them
hore; but the rate demanded for them was
xtravagant, and at the ſame time the ſmall-
was making ſuch ravages, that the captain,
the governor's permiſſion, erected tents on a
n about two miles from the town, for the re-
tion of the diſeaſed.

triet orders were given that no ſpirituous li-
rs ſhould be carried to the tents; but extra
iſions, and other proper comforts were pro-
d for the ſick; between whom and the town
ommunication was cut off. Meanwhile, all
e who were capable of labour were employed
e repairs of the ſhip, which were nearly com-
ed by the 10th of February.

he orders hitherto given out, were now ſome-
t relaxed, and ſuch as were ſufficiently re-
ered, were permitted to viſit the town, and
ake ſhort excurſions up the country, for the
er renovation of their health. As to the cap-
he ſtill remained indiſpoſed, and reſided at a
ry houſe ſome miles from the ſhore. Here
thoſ

those necessaries, so dear at Batav
chased on reasonable terms; and fr
procured by distillation, to convince
of the Indiamen, then lying in th
practicability of obtaining wholesc
sea. But from the experiments a
the Dolphin, the process appear
and expensive to obtain water in di
quantity; and this expedient sho
trusted to, when it is possible to obt
plies.

All hands being mustered on bo
three found incapable of duty, on th
they set sail, and in fourteen day
Helena. The captain going on sho
from the fort, and invited to take up
there as long as he chose to remain
but having taken in some immed
the wind proving favourable next d
ed and departed.

They crossed the equinoctial on
on the 11th of May saw the Savag
in chace of a vessel, which Captain
to capture, and found her laden
brandy. He now held on his course
and, on the 20th of May 1768, cast
Downs, having thus accomplished
vigation of the globe, and added se
ant islands to its formerly known d

VOYAGE OF

CAPTAIN CARTERET,

IN THE SWALLOW SLOOP,

ROUND THE WORLD.

THE ſeparation of the Swallow from the Dolphin, commanded by Captain Wallis, has already been mentioned. Perhaps it was fortunate that they did not ſail together; as by purſuing different tracks, they had more ſcope for diſcovery, and opportunity for obſervation.

Captain Carteret had ſailed with Commodore Byron, and conſequently was not unacquainted with the nature of the voyage in which he was now to act as a principal. Nothing remarkable ended the Swallow till the 11th of April, the day of ſeparation from her conſort, when lying under land, near the mouth of the Straights of Magellan, ſhe loſt the benefit of that gale which led the Dolphin into the South Seas, and thus they were finally parted.

Soon after the Swallow experienced a violent gale, during which they were in danger of being dashed on shore. A boat being ſent out in ſearch of an anchoring place, the darkneſs of the following night was ſuch, that they were obliged to hang lights and fire half hour guns, to enable them to keep in company. Next morning the boat's

boat's crew succeeded in finding a
bay, in which the Swallow came to

The vessel being secured, and the
ed to rest, he was almost immediat
by a hurry and clamour on deck, wi
understood originated from a supp
they saw the Dolphin. But this app
ing only from water forced up and w
air by a gust of wind, soon vanish
most sanguine now lost all hopes of
consort again.

In a few days Captain Carteret
with a determination to accomplish
which he had undertaken; but it wa
fortable reflection, that the cloth, li
wares, and toys, were all on board t
so that he had no articles fit for the
merce.

Soon after they left the bay, the w
ly shifting, rose to a storm that had
them to the bottom. They could n
ture, however, to take in any sails
being carried towards some rocky isl
currents, nor could they return to t
without the danger of a lee-shore, wh
of their efforts, they were rapidly a
In this dilemma, they staved the gre
the water casks, and by carrying a p
they were fortunate enough to escape
and to get into the open sea.

They now steered along the coast of
as their stock of water had been too r
ed for a voyage of the purposed leng
tain resolved to touch at Juan Fern
Masafuero, to take in an adequate s
wind, however, continued contrary

ed with thunder, lightning, and hail, which
ſed the horrors of the tempeſt; and on the
May, a prodigious ſea laid the whole ſhip,
ne ſpace, under water; while, at the ſame
t blew a hurricane, and the rain deſcended
ents.

: ſhip righting herſelf, and eſcaping ſome
dangerous waves, the weather began to
more moderate; and in ſome degree they
ed the damage they had ſuſtained. On the
of May they ſaw Juan Fernandez, and ſailed
to Cumberland Bay, on the eaſt ſide of it.
ow, to their aſtoniſhment, they found that
paniards had fortified the iſland, and that
colours were flying on a fort. As the Swal-
was attempting to work into Cumberland
ne of the Spaniſh boats came off; but find-
e ſtranger was kept at a diſtance by the
the ceaſed to purſue. The Swallow, having
Engliſh colours on board, did not hoiſt any,
d they think it prudent to make any farther
pts to land.

artily chagrined at this diſappointment, they
l for Maſſafuero, where they arrived on the
but the beach was ſo rocky, and the ſurf
high, that it was difficult for the ableſt
ners to force their way through the breaches.
morning, however, the boats landed, and
ht off ſome caſks full of water; but from the
lty and the danger attending this ſervice,
lays were ſpent in laying in a very moderate

When the cutter returned on the 17th,
utenant brought information that ſuch tor-
of rain had deluged the land, as to carry off
of the water caſks, and that the men, with
ifficulty, ſaved themſelves from periſhing

Several rivulets having
rain that had fallen, the lie
and fill the remaining ca
long left the ſhip, before t
of an approaching ſtorm.
thunder and lighten, and th
ſuch a degree, that the ca
der the moſt painful apprel
of the cutter. However, ſh
ed juſt in time to ſave her
all human probability, wou
bottom. Unfortunately, th
obliged to be left on the i
ſwam on ſhore, and expo
the tempeſt, who, during
many hardſhips as it was p
ture to ſupport. By reſol
ſurmounted all difficulties,
at the watering place, wher
cheerfully ſhared with the
proviſions. After proper r
be perfectly recovered, and
from their enterpriſing ſpiri

Here they caught plenty
cility, which was an accep
20th, the ſhip, which had b
on for ſome time, came to a
night and the ſucceeding d
favourable weather. When
the ſeamen landed to kill ſe
their fat for the uſe of the
the boats returned with a
birds, which they got from
formed them, that during
theſe birds flew in vaſt floc
were eaſily caught.

aving employed every interval of fine wea-
in watering, with as much ſucceſs as the
t duration of calms would permit, the captain
now impatient to be gone. Accordingly,
he 25th, orders were iſſued for all thoſe on
e to repair on board with all poſſible expedi-
. At that time the ſhip was driven from her
rings, and was dragging her anchors. While
were waiting for the boats under bare poles,
wind roſe with ſuch violence, as to lift the
's above the maſt's head. This evening the
-boat and ten men were taken on board; but
utter, with the lieutenant and eighteen more,
emained on ſhore. Next morning, the ſhip
in for land, but was ſome hours before ſhe
vered the cutter, whoſe crew had made ſe-
ineffectual attempts to get off the preceding
t; but their bark filling with water, they
glad to get her again on ſhore. Miſſing the
next morning, they ſuppoſed ſhe had ſailed
out them; and thought of nothing but of
; obliged to wait till the return of ſummer,
o attempt a paſſage for Juan Fernandez.
e iſland of Maſſafuero, on the coaſt of which
were in ſuch danger, is about twenty-two
in circumference, of a triangular form,
at ſome diſtance appears like an immenſe
It has ſeveral good anchoring places, and
nds in goats, a variety of birds, and ſome
l vegetables. The ſeas are repleniſhed with
halibut, and crawfiſh.
ving quitted this coaſt, the captain ſailed
ward, with a view of falling in with the
wind. After proceeding farther in this di-
n than he intended, he ſearched for the
of St. Felix and St. Ambroſe, and then for
Day

ıd; but all without *success*.
atter, he concluded it *to be visi*
ney continued wandering over th
7th of June, when the weather
l cold, with sleet, rain, and bu
In the midst of this gloom, wh
ever cheered by sun-shine, the *sp*
nd waves, they were obliged to ca
ail as possible, left they should perish
, before they could reach a port where
be supplied with provisions.
length, on the 2d of July, they saw a
nt island, down the side of which
n of fresh water, to which they gav
: of Pitcairn's Island.
ɔon after, the crew began to be visited
vy; but they were well supplied with
t fell from the clouds. On the 4th, th
ered Osaburgh Island; and on the 12
ɔ other islands, where they found the
ne, that the sailors caught them in their
ese were called the Duke of Gloucest
ds: they neither furnished water no
etables, and, of course, were uninhab
For nearly three weeks, from this ti
re perplexed with alternate storms a
ey were now, by computation, five
r hundred miles from the continen
ı, and reasonably despaired of findin
rable track of land in that direction
The scurvy daily increasing its ravag
p being in a shattered condition,
red northwards, in hopes of gain
tage of the trade wind, wherel
h some island where refreshmen
ured.

Seeing flocks of birds on the 25th, they luded that they were in the vicinity of land iſcovered none. On the 3d of Auguſt they nore ſea-fowls; and the current, which had herto run northward, now changed to a cont. irection; from which circumſtance the capt oncluded, that the paſſage between New H and and New Zealand opened near this latitu which they found to be 10 deg. 18 min. ſout ind 177 deg. 13 min. weſt longitude.

On the 10th, the ſhip ſprang a leak, where was not poſſible to reach it; a diſaſter that fille them with much anxiety. However, in two days they diſcovered ſeveral iſlands, and ſailing towards the neareſt, they came to an anchor.

Here they ſoon ſaw ſome of the natives, who were woolly headed and quite naked. A boat being ſent on ſhore, the officer reported, that here was excellent water near the coaſt; but hat it would be with difficulty procured, on account of the thick and tangled woods, which ended to the very beach. In conſideration of is, and the danger of the natives, whoſe diſpoion they had not tried, a more convenient place s determined to be ſought for; and the maſter, o headed the party, was particularly enjoined e on his guard, and to endeavour to conciliate natives by ſuch preſents as were moſt likely acceptable to them.

ne long-boat having brought off ſome water, gain diſpatched on the ſame errand; but as ndians were obſerved to be collecting in ers, a ſignal was made for her immediate . Soon after, three of the natives were ting on the beach, attentively viewing the On the lieutenant's approaching them

the boat, they retired, and were pu
by three more. After a conferen
quickly advanced to the boat, on w
tenant landed, and offered some
gage their attention. But instead
what was tendered them, they dischar
of arrows, and then took their flig
the English were hurt: nor did i
their fire, which was returned, did

The master and his party, acting
tion, were involved in a skirmish
dians, and this officer returned wit
sticking in his body. He reporte
arrived at a place where there were
but few inhabitants, he resolved
four of his party, well armed. The
recovering from the first alarm exc
proach, came up and accepted his
apparent satisfaction, and gave h
yams, and cocoa-nuts, in return.

He then proceeded to the hou
after perceiving the Indians in no
haste to the boat; but before he c
intention, a general attack was m
sea and land, which induced the I
which killed and wounded many of
Still, however, they continued to fig
resolution, advancing breast high i
and when the boat got at too great
the assailants from land, the canoes
nor did they desist till several we
wounded, and one of the enemy's c

Such was the master's account of
nate transaction; but it afterwa
that the Indians th ed an amica
ll they were provoked by sellin

ey expreſſed their deſire ſhould not be
with. It ſeems the maſter was highly
, and that, in defiance of the advice of
he would not retire till he had provoked
k. However that might be, the conſe-
was fatal to him and three of his party,
d of their wounds.

h this rencontre rendered their ſituation
the captain reſolved to ſet about repair-
ſhip. After firing a gun into the woods,
to diſperſe ſuch of the natives as might
in ambuſh, a party was ſent aſhore; and
r, under the command of the lieutenant,
red, by repeated firing, to keep the coaſt
Notwithſtanding this caution, a diſcharge
s was made by the Indians, by which one
ilors was dangerouſly wounded.

aptain perceiving this, recalled the boats,
d his cannon into the woods; and, from
g groans that were heard, it is too pro-
at the miſerable natives ſuffered very ſe-
r their temerity.

after now dying of the wounds he had
in his imprudent conflict, and the cap-
lieutenant being likewiſe alarmingly ill,
ſolved to proceed to the ſouthward, as
s little probability of procuring proper
ents where the veſſel then lay. This
eived the appellation of Egmont Iſland.
Swallow Bay, as they called it, they ſail-
e 27th of Auguſt, and ſame day diſcover-
nd Iſland. In ranging along the coaſt
at Iſland, they came to the place where
iſh had happened, from which circum-
y called it Bloody Bay. Here they ſaw
of houſes, not ill built, on the ſhore

fended by an angular fortification of ſto
a league farther, a bay was diſcovered, i
a river emptied itſelf, which they de
Granville's Bay: near this was anothe
dian town. As the veſſel paſſed this, t
came out, and danced before the houſe
in circles, and holding up what appeared
dles of graſs, with which they ſtroked e

Proceeding farther, they came to a
which they named Carteret's Point; n
they ſaw a canoe, with an awning ov
another fortified town, where the Indi
as before. Some of them put off in th
to take a view of the ſhip, but would n
to come on board.

They next arrived at a ſmall iſland, v
named Trevanian Iſland, which ſeeme
pulous. Several canoes advanced to
boat that was ſent to ſound, as ſoo
thought ſhe was at a ſufficient diſtanc

placed in his canoe, which he rowed with one hand towards the ſhore.

The canoe was formed of the hollow trunk of a tree. The wounded man, who was young, appeared almoſt as black as the negroes of Guinea: he had woolly hair, good features, and was perfectly naked.

As they ſailed along the ſhore, they ſaw plantains, bananas, and cocoas, and numbers of hogs and poultry; but the captain continuing much indiſpoſed, and not having officers ſufficient to direct on board the ſhip, he had no opportunity of attempting a friendly traffic with the natives, and he was not in a condition to obtain by force the refreſhments he wanted, for which the crew daily became more diſtreſſed.

Thus ſituated, he gave immediate orders to proceed northwards, in hopes of diſcovering the country which Dampier has diſtinguiſhed by the name of New Britain.

Captain Carteret gave theſe iſlands the general appellation of Queen Charlotte's Iſlands. Beſides theſe, he ſaw ſome ſmaller iſlands, to which he gave the name of diſtinguiſhed characters.

The natives of the country which he named Egmont Iſland, have canoes capable of containing ten or twelve people, but they have no ſails. The inhabitants are expert ſwimmers, and very active and vigorous. Their arrows are ſo ſharp, and diſcharged with ſuch force, that one of them wounded a man, after paſſing through the waſh-board of the boat. Theſe weapons are pointed with flint; for no metal was ſeen here.

On the 20th of Auguſt they diſcovered Gower's Iſland, the natives of which ſeemed of the ſame race, and to follow the ſame modes of living

those of the other islands already de
they fortunately procured some coc
change for nails; and the inhabita
that next morning they would fur
supply; but the currents during
carried the ship considerably to th
brought them in view of two other i
they named Simpson's and Carte
these islands bore to windward
which induced them to return to G
which promised abundant refreshm
larly of cocoas. A boat, however,
same, the natives attempted to se
sailing, in return they lost one of
noes, loaded with cocoa-nuts.

The state of the ship and the l
crew were now such as obliged th
vour to avoid being embayed, by ste
westerly course. On the 24th, they
islands, which Carteret supposes to
as were named Ohang Java by Ta
of them are very small; the other i
five. The inhabitants are all of the

Next day they saw an island cove
dure, and from the number of fires
tured it was populous. They gave
lation of Sir Charles Hardy's Island
they discovered Winchelsea Island.
they again came in sight of land
supposed was St. John's Island,
chouten.

They were now in sight of New
son anchored in a deep bay, which
denominated St. George's. On th
anchored off Wallis Island; bein
7, seven thousand five hund

from the main land of America. The cutter was ſent out to catch fiſh; but finding none, ſhe returned laden with cocoa-nuts.

The following day, after much fatigue, they ſailed into Engliſh Cove, and immediately began to wood and water. Here they ſaw turtle in abundance; and at low water, procured ſome cockles and rock oyſters. This iſland produces a variety of vegetables and ſome fruits, by the daily uſe of which the crew ſoon began to gather health and ſtrength. No inhabitants were ſeen here; but ſeveral veſtiges of huts and fires convinced them that it had lately been peopled. The ſoil produces palm-trees of various kinds; aloes, canes, bamboos, rattans, betel-nuts, and nutmeg trees, with many other trees and ſhrubs, whoſe names were unknown. They ſaw two quadrupeds reſembling dogs. In the woods they obſerved a large black bird, whoſe note reſembled the barking of a dog.

After taking in ſuch ſupplies as the iſland afforded, and repairing the ſhip in the beſt manner that circumſtances would allow, they took poſſeſſion of the country, with all the neighbouring iſlands, in the name of the King of Great Britain. They left the cove on the 7th of September, and the ſame day anchored cloſe to a grove of cocoa-trees, from which they obtained a liberal ſupply of the fruit and the cabbage. This place they named Carteret's Harbour: it is formed by the main and two iſlands, to which they gave the appellation of Leigh's Iſland and Cocoa-nut Iſland.

It being now reſolved to take advantage of the favourable monſoon for ſailing to Batavia, they weighed on the 9th, and paſſed by the Duke of York's Iſland, and ſome ſmaller ones. On

iſland the houſes are ſituated among coa-nut trees, and thus form a de ſpect. Some of the Indians appeare ing off to the ſhip, but the wind was not thought prudent to wait for

After naming ſome capes, they New Britain on the 11th, when it w that what they had taken for a bay, ſtraight, to which they gave the George's Channel.

In the evening they diſcovered a l iſland, which they denominated Sand off this the ſhip lay the greateſt night, while a perpetual noiſe, reſem a drum, was heard on ſhore. The we calm before they had cleared the ſtrai ber of canoes approached the ſhip, an ſame commodities for nails and which they preferred to every thi ſhewn them. Some of theſe canoes, t ed of a ſingle tree, were eighty or feet long. The natives had woolly their features were not of the neg Their legs and arms were adorned work: in other reſpects they were n wore a kind of powder in their hair and a feather was ſtuck into the h above the ear. Their weapons conſi ſtick and a ſpear. It was obſerved t ing nets and cordage.

Having completed the navigat George's Channel, in which they di named ſeveral iſlands, during a pa hundred leagues, they held on a weſ till the 14th, when they diſcovered *iſlands*. Next morning ſome hundr

towards the ſhip, and were invited on every ſign of amity and good will; but r did they come within reach, than they ed a ſhower of arrows at the ſeamen on . A great gun and ſeveral muſkets being which ſome were killed or wounded, ſoon ı towards the ſhore; but other canoes ad- from a different quarter of the iſland, re- ıe combat in a ſimilar manner, and met ſame repulſe, which ſeemed to ſatisfy their inability to cope with the ſtrangers. of the canoes, which was taken, were rtle and ſome other fiſh; alſo a ſpecies between an apple and a plum, hitherto ı to Europeans.

n Carteret now coaſted along the iſlands, he gave the general name of the Admi- nds. He deſcribes them as beautifully ue. The largeſt is computed to be about s long; and that it produces many va- ticles, particularly ſpices, is extremely

: 19th, they diſcovered two ſmall iſlands, vith verdure, which they called Durour's r's Iſlands, the inhabitants of which ran : coaſt with lights during the night.

e 24th, they diſcovered St. Stephen's bounding in beautiful trees. Next even- ſaw three other iſlands, from whence the ıme off in canoes and went on board the hey bartered cocoa-nuts for bits of iron, etai they ſeemed extravagantly fond of, unacquainted with its uſe. They called ı, and intimated that a ſhip ſometimes ıt their iſlands.

These people were copper co[illegible] fine black hair: their countenances were agreeable, and their general appearance conci ing. They displayed their activity by runn up to the mast head with the utmost speed. Th ate and drank without reserve of every thing th was given them, and seemed perfectly at ease. piece of fine matting, wrapped round the wa constituted the whole of their dress; and go nature appeared to be the only rule of their a tions.

The current wafting the ship along, the capt had no opportunity of landing, and was oblige to refuse gratifying these friendly people in th particular; though they readily offered hostag for the safe return of such as might be inclined go on shore. Finding that the English could be prevailed on to stop, one of the Indians ab lutely refused to quit the ship; and in conse quence was carried as far as Celebes, where he d ed. This man they named Joseph Freewill; an from him the largest of the islands was calle Freewill Island, by the natives Pegan. The tw other islands were Onata and Onello.

Some unimportant islands being observed their passage, at last they arrived on the coast Mindanao. The boat being sent out to soun was fired at from the shore, and several cano put off, on which the lieutenant retreated towar the ship, and the pursuers returned.

On the 2d of November, they anchored in bay, where the boats were soon sent out to wate and no signs appeared that this part of the cou try was inhabited. However, a canoe soon car in sight; but after reconnoitring the ship, retire

T

ſucceeding night, a loud noiſe was heard
re, ſomewhat like the war-ſong of the
cans. This indicating hoſtilities, the cap-
ade preparations to repel them.

t morning one of the boats was ſent on
or water, and another was ordered to be in
eſs to lend aſſiſtance, in caſe of need. No
had the crew of the firſt landed, than ſe-
rmed men advanced from the woods, one
m ſhewed a white flag, which was conſtru-
an expreſſion of amity; and accordingly
utenant repeated the ſign, which brought
rties together.

Indians, who ſpoke a ſmattering of Dutch
panith, having at laſt made themſelves un-
d by the officer in the latter language,
ſeveral enquiries relative to the force and
ition of the ſhip; to which they received ſa-
ory anſwers. It was then intimated, that
angers might proceed to the town, and ci-
s were interchanged between the Indians
e officer.

captain was highly pleaſed with this report,
ing that all matters were now in a proper
particularly as he had received a ſupply of
without any impediment; but while he was
ng theſe reflections, he perceived ſome
eds of armed men collecting on the ſhore,
g up their targets and brandiſhing their
s, by way of defiance.

twithſtanding this hoſtile appearance, the
n was ſtill ſolicitous, if poſſible, to avoid
nities; and in conſequence, ſent the lieute-
to repeat the ſignal of peace. As the boat
ached the ſhore, one of the natives beckon-
e officer to come to him; but he did not

chuſe to venture himſelf [illegible]
arrows of theſe deceitful [illegible]
returned to the ſhip.

The captain now concluded that there m[illegible]
Dutchmen, or perſons in the intereſt of th[illegible]
tion, on ſhore, to whoſe interference this a[illegible]
alteration of the behaviour of the natives
owing, and who had irritated them againſt
ſtrangers, on finding they were Engliſh. W[illegible]
theſe impreſſions on his mind, he ſailed from
place, appropriately named Deceitful Bay, wi[illegible]
full intention to viſit the town; but the w[illegible]
ſoon after proving unfavourable for his views
ſteered directly for Batavia, which in ſuch a
tical ſituation, was perhaps the moſt pru
courſe.

They reached the Straight of Macaſſar on
14th of November, and on the 21ſt, came in [illegible]
of two ſmall, but beautiful iſlands, which w[illegible]
ſuppoſed to be the Taba Iſlands, laid down in
French charts. In a few days they croſſed
equinoctial, and fell in with violent tornadoes
contrary currents.

By this time death had conſiderably dimin
ed the crew, and ſickneſs was waſting the rem
der. They ſoon came in ſight of the Little P
Noſter Iſlands, but they found it impoſſible, f
the ſtate of the weather and the currents, to l
for refreſhments, which hourly became n
wanted. Indeed ſcarcely a man was free from
ſcurvy; and in this deplorable condition t
were one night attacked by a piratical ve
which had been ſeen the preceding evening.
engaged them with ſwivel guns and ſmall ar
but though they could not ſee their enemy,
of the great guns happened to be ſo well
red

rected, that they ſoon ſent her with all her cre
to the bottom. The Swallow received but trivi
damage, and had no more than two of her cre
wounded.

The veſſel that was ſunk, belonged to a pira
who employed no fewer than thirty in this bu
neſs of plunder, and was the ſcourge and terr
of theſe ſeas.

Diſeaſe increaſing, by the 12th of Decemb
they had loſt thirteen men, and thirty more we
at the point of death. To aggrevate their affli
tion, by the change of the monſoon, they fou
it impoſſible to reach Batavia; and unleſs th
made land, they knew that they muſt all peri
Thus circumſtanced, they reſolved to proceed
Macaſſar, a Dutch ſettlement in the iſland of C
lebes; and happily they accompliſhed their deſi
in a very few days.

No ſooner had the Swallow arrived, than t
governor ſent a perſon on board, who ſeem
much alarmed, when he found that it was an En
liſh ſhip of war. Early next morning the capta
diſpatched a letter to the governor, requeſti
leave to purchaſe proviſions, and to ſhelter
veſſel till the ſeaſon would permit him to proce
to the weſtward.

The boat which carried this diſpatch was f
bid to land, and the lieutenant refuſing to deli
the letter to any other perſon but the gover
himſelf, a meſſage arrived, ſtating that this g
tleman was indiſpoſed, and that he had comm
ſioned the ſhebandar and fiſcal to fetch the l
ter. The lieutenant reluctantly delivered it t
and after waiting with his party for ſeveral hou
expoſed to the heat of the ſun, without any
freſhment, they were at laſt given to underſt

that the governor had ordered two gentlemen to wait on the captain with his answer.

Soon after the boat returned to the ship, two gentlemen, of the names of De Cerf and Douglas arrived with dispatches, couched in the most peremptory style; desiring the ship instantly to leave the port, and insisting that she should not anchor on any part of the coast, nor land men within the limits of the governor's jurisdiction.

The inhumanity and incivility of this mandate sensibly affected the captain. As the strongest argument that could be used among persons not devoid of feeling, he shewed the deputies the miserable state of his crew, and urged the necessity of the case, as well as the propriety of relieving the subjects of a power at peace with their nation, who were so deplorably situated. The only observation made was, that their orders were absolute, and must be obeyed.

Incensed at this brutal treatment, Captain Carteret at last declared, that he would come to an anchor close to the town; and if they then persisted in refusing him refreshments, he would land with his crew, and sell their lives as dear as possible. This menace seemed to have some effect: they now entreated the captain to remain in his present situation, till farther orders; which he promised to do, provided an answer should arrive before the sea breeze set in the next morning.

While matters were in this state, a sloop of war and another vessel full of soldiers anchored under the bows of the Swallow, but refused to have any communication with the English. When Captain Carteret weighed with the sea breeze, they did the same, and closely followed him. When the Swallow had dropped anchor near the town,

Mr.

Mr. Douglas and ſome other gentlemen came on board, and expreſſed their ſurpriſe, that the captain had dared to advance ſo far; but he alleged that he had only acted in conformity to his declaration; and repeated, that the preſent ſituation of his men would ſufficiently juſtify his conduct to every candid and humane mind.

Theſe gentlemen brought ſome proviſions and refreſhments, which were extremely grateful to the Engliſh; and after much negotiation, or rather altercation, in which Captain Carteret diſplayed a manly and reſolute ſpirit, it was at laſt ſtipulated, that the Swallow ſhould proceed to a bay at a little diſtance, where an hoſpital for the ſick might be erected, and proviſions generally ſupplied; or if there was any deficiency in the latter particular, they might receive relief occaſionally from the town.

Theſe conditions were very acceptable to Captain Carteret; but to avoid future miſunderſtanding or blame, he required that they ſhould be ratified by the governor and council, which was afterwards done in due form. Thus this diſagreeable buſineſs was ſettled; and the jealouſy of the Dutch, in regard to their monopoly of ſpice, confirmed by a new teſtimony of their unfeeling conduct to preſerve it.

Next day an officer from the town came on board, to whom the captain applied for an acceptance of his bills, on the Engliſh government. This he promiſed he would endeavour to get done; but in the evening he returned and informed him, that there was no perſon in the town, who had any money to remit to Europe, and that the public cheſt was quite empty.

the more, to prevent their having any c
cation with the natives of the country.

The captain having paid his respects
sident, in order to settle the mode of
supplies, had a house appointed for himf
vicinity of a small Dutch fort; while a
was fitted up for the sick, who wer
guarded, and confined to very narrow li
allowed to have any intercourse with th
ants. The provision business was ent
grossed by the Dutch soldiers, and the
on it were immense; as they sometime
more than a thousand per cent. for what
extorted from the natives on their own

Captain Carteret having remonstrat
resident, on this flagrant violation of ju
of all principle, he was promised re
found that the former exactions and

ſail of proas came into Bonthain Bay. The
veſſels, which are engaged in fiſhing round t
ſhores, ſend the produce of their labours to Chi
for ſale.

About the middle of January, Captain Carte
received a letter from Macaſſar, informing hi
that the Dolphin had arrived at Batavia. On t
19th of February, Le Cerf, to whom the co
mand of the guard had been entruſted, was reca
ed; and ſoon after ſome of the guard-boats we
ordered back.

In the beginning of March, the reſident
Bonthain received a letter from the Governor
Macaſſar, deſiring information when the Engli
would ſail for Batavia; though he muſt kno
that this navigation was impracticable, till t
eaſtern monſoon ſet in, which takes place
May. In addition to this ſuſpicious circu
ſtance, a canoe was frequently obſerved paddli
round the ſhip at night; but always made off
ſoon as diſcovered.

Various conjectures were formed, in regard
the general unfavourable aſpect of affairs; and
the meanwhile, information was privately co
veyed to the captain, by letter, that his deſtru
tion was meditated by the inſtigation of t
Dutch; and that the Prince of Bony, who was
ſtrict alliance with them, was to put the deſign
execution. The pretended grounds for theſe v
lent and treacherous proceedings, were to p
vent the Engliſh from forming connections wi
ſuch of the natives as had not ſubmitted to t
Dutch government.

On receiving this alarming intelligence, the tru
or falſity of which could not be exactly aſcertain
the captain, on either event, reſolved to put hi

r [illegible] to ſuſpect [illegible]
i [illegible] but he could not trace [illegible]
n [illegible] authors. As a proof, however,
was on his guard, he communicated the f
of the information he had received to the
and in return he had a letter from the C
of Macaſſar, denying his having any kn
of the pretended project, and deſiring
author of the falſity might be given up
requiſition the captain did not chuſe to
with; as he well knew, that whether the
ation was true or falſe, his informant w
equally ſubjected to puniſhment. Here
neſs dropped.

An adequate ſupply of proviſions, w
water, being taken in, and the health of
indifferently reſtored, they ſailed from Bo
the 22d of May, and ſteering along the ſh
to an anchor the ſame evening, between
and the iſland of Tonikaky. Proceedi
morning on their voyage, they came ſu
in ſight of Salombo, Luback, and Carim

On the 3d of June, they caſt anchor in
of Batavia, after having with difficulty p
the ſhip from ſinking, by the conſtant w
pumps, during the whole paſſage from C

Having fired guns of ſalutation, the
attended the governor, requeſting pern
repair his veſſel, on which he was direct
tition the council. The day the coun
met, the captain ſent a letter, repreſen
condition of his ſhip, and deſiring pern
repair her. Some days were now loſt in
tions, reſpecting the tranſactions at Bonth
governor and council inſiſting, that

tain ſhould ſign a formal declaration, that he l
lieved the report, of an intention formed at C
lebes of cutting off the ſhip, to be falſe and calu
nious; but this he ſteadily refuſed to do.

On the 18th, the captain was given to und
ſtand, that orders had been iſſued for repairi
the ſhip at Onruſt, whether a pilot conducted h
The wharfs, however, being pre-engaged by otl
veſſels, the repairs could not immediately be tak
in hand.

When the Swallow at laſt was examined, t
was found to be ſo decayed and rotten, that t
Dutch carpenter would not undertake to rep
her, without ſhifting her entire bottom; till t
captain had certified under his hand, that wh
ever ſhould be done, was in conſequence of
own expreſs direction. This precaution t
Dutch artizan inſiſted on, left the veſſel ſhou
not be able to ſwim to England, and the blame
imputed to him.

While Captain Carteret ſtayed at this port,
often viſited Admiral Houting, a gentlemen d
tinguiſhed for the urbanity of his manners, a
his civility to ſtrangers; and from him the ca
tain experienced many inſtances of diſintereſ
kindneſs.

The ſtate and ſplendor of the Governor of Ba
vin did not eſcape the obſervation of our navig
tor. When he goes publicly abroad, he is atten
ed by horſe-guards, and two black footmen run b
fore his carriage. If any other vehicle meets t
governor's, it is obliged to be drawn on one ſi
and the company to get out and pay their reſpe
to him. Nor muſt any one paſs his excellenc
coach, though in ever ſo great haſte. The ſa
rules are obſerved, with regard to the honour y

[illegible] attendant of the [illegible]
are saluted by the company [illegible]
carriages, and have only one footman [illegible]
them.

The master of the hotel, where Ca
teret lodged, failed not to give him du
what was expected from him in these p
but the Englishman disdained to pa
mage to the governor or council, be
the province of a republic, which was ne
even by his own sovereign. He therefo
terms, refused to comply with the etiq
if attempts were made by the attendan
him, he intimated that he should have
his pistols. To prevent a contest of
however, the governor wisely thought
send him word, that he might act as h
and as impartial narrators of the tran
cannot help thinking, that the capt
have been more observant of the fo
country, without derrogating from hi
nity. Persons, invested with office, hav
support, which is frequently kept u
part, rather for the sake of order, th
gratifications of their personal pride.

The repairs being finished, the Swa
from Onrust on the 5th of September,
captain had recruited his crew, by enga
English seamen; and next day anchor
Straights of Sunda. Here he took in
water, and sailed again on the 25th,
vourable gale, which continued to waf
their course, for the space of sever
leagues; and on the 23d of November
ed in Table Bay, at the Cape of Good

e the captain experienced many civilities
he governor and principal perſons of the
ent; and after an agreeable ſtay, proceeded
voyage on the 20th of December. They
l at St. Helena on the 20th of January,
and in four days again ſet ſail. Having
d at the iſland of Aſcenſion, they found
of turtle on this uninhabited iſland; where
iſtomary to leave a letter in a bottle, con-
g the name and deſtination of any veſſel
uches there; a ceremony with which Cap-
arteret complied.

he 20th of February they obſerved a ſhip
g towards them. This veſſel had been
r to the leeward, the preceding day; but
utſailed the Swallow in the night. She
to be a Frenchman, and ſent her boat on
with a young officer, who had it in charge,
eavour to ſift out the particulars of their
; at the ſame time that he took all imagin-
ins to conceal what related to his own.

as however afterwards diſcovered, that the
om which he had been ſent, was command-
M. Bougainville, which was likewiſe re-
g from a voyage round the world; and
as has been previouſly mentioned, was the
that dogged Captain Wallis ſo cloſely
h the Straights of Magellan.

French captain had learned the name of
gliſh ſhip, from the letter left at Aſcenſion,
k this artful method, of attempting to in-
himſelf of what particulars he wanted to
relative to the expedition.

ain Carteret, however, was ſo cautious
arded in his converſation, that the French
got no intelligence of any importance to

his nation, from this manœuvre; while l
ſecret was diſcovered by his party: for on
boat's crew, that had brought him on bo
vulged the whole matter to an Engliſ
who fortunately was able to converſe wit
his native tongue. Thus French policy
was outwitted.

During the remainder of the voyage, f
dents happened, either memorable or int
They proceeded towards England with r
cular impediments, and anticipated the pl
reviſiting their native land, with the ſinc
tisfaction. On the 27th of March, they
ſight of the Weſtern Iſlands; and holding
courſe, came to an anchor at Spithead, afte
accompliſhed a very dangerous circumna
of the globe, in a veſſel little calculated
an enterpriſe, and with ſupplies the mo
quate. This reflects no ſmall degree of
the name of Carteret; and though his di
are not very brilliant, few could have b
to effect ſo much, with ſuch ſlender prov
the purpoſe.

VOYAGE OF

M. BOUGAINVILLE,

ROUND THE GLOBE.

NDERTAKEN BY THE ORDER OF THE FRENCH KING.

THE French, animated with the ſame views of ſignaliſing themſelves as the Engliſh, in he career of diſcovery, began to project voyages or this purpoſe; and for a while, forgetting the mbition of conqueſt, wiſhed to make their power nd their talents ſubſervient to the general good f mankind.

Though France has not been able to equal our dventurous countrymen, who have penetrated to he remoteſt parts of the globe, on their native lement, and explored its utmoſt receſſes, yet they ill derive no ſmall ſhare of glory from the labours of Bougainville. Why is it not in our ower, to give the voyage of Peyrouſe alſo! That nfortunate navigator, after ſurmounting many bſtacles, and overcoming many dangers, by the forts of a noble ſpirit, perhaps, after enlarging he bounds of knowledge, for which every nation ould have been grateful, never returned with he news of his diſcoveries; and was probably wallowed up in the deep, or wrecked on ſome eſolate iſland, where the aſſiduous care of his

It was the 29th of Ja[illegible]
when they had the first sight of [illegible]
and as the night was dark and tempest[illegible]
lay to, till next morning, when they had
the Mountains of Maldonado. Here t[illegible]
ards have a small garrisoned town, in th[illegible]
of which some transparent stones are fo[illegible]
at a small distance there is a gold mi[illegible]
has been worked for a few years pas[illegible]
with no great success or emolument.

When the Boudeuse came to an anch[illegible]
Bay of Montevideo, they found that the [illegible]
nish frigates, which were to take pos[illegible]
Falkland's Islands, had been lying there i[illegible]
ation of their arrival for some weeks.
lip Ruio Puente, the principal in comm[illegible]
been nominated governor of the islands
be surrendered; and this gentleman acc[illegible]
M. Bougainville to Buenos Ayres, to se[illegible]
the governor general the mode of cess[illegible]
no disputes might arise on the spot. T[illegible]
of Nassau Seighen, we are told, attend[illegible]
expedition.

This voyage they intended to perfo[illegible]
schooner; but a contrary wind retardi[illegible]
progress, they landed near the colony of [illegible]
cramento, and traversed an immense [illegible]
country, in which there were no roads,
eye was their only guide. During thi[illegible]
tion, they slept in little hovels, constructe[illegible]
ther, while the the tigers howled arou[illegible]
The manner in which M. Bougainville
their passage, over the River St. Lucea,
lar enough. The river is wide and d[illegible]
astonishingly rapid. When they arrived h[illegible]
were placed in a long, narrow canoe, o[illegible]

ich was very disproportionably higher than the er; and a horse being fastened to each side of vessel, the boatman holding their heads above :er, drove them across the river with as much edition as possible; and thus, with some diffi- ty, they stemmed the current.

M. Bougainville having settled the business ich took him to Buenos Ayres, returned to ntevideo on the 16th of February, and in a days was followed by the Spanish governor, n Puente.

Necessaries, and stores of various kinds, being en on board, they prepared to sail for Falkland's nds. A small vessel was laden solely with cat- for the use of the squadron. On the 28th of ruary they weighed; but the thickness of the , which prevented them from seeing land, and osed them to the danger of running on the re, impeded their progress; and soon after, winds proving contrary, increased their delay. wever, as the currents were favourable, M. gainville sent to inform the Spanish com- nder, that for several reasons, which he stated, would be advisable to leave the coast, even uld the winds continue adverse. The Spanish cer replied, that his pilot refused to weigh an- or, till the wind was fair and blew steady. On Don Puente was acquainted that the Bou- ise would certainly quit her present station tt morning, and either anchor more to the th, or ply to the windward, and wait for the nish ships, unless they should be unavoidably arated by the violence of the weather.

The small vessel, laden with cattle, by some ans left the squadron; and it was afterwards

underſtood that ſhe returned to Monte
ter an abſence of three weeks from that

The night, previous to the intended
of the Boudeuſe from the river, had been
p-ſtuous, that all the ſhips dragged their
and in the morning the Spaniſh veſſels
ſerved with their mainyards lowered, a
topmaſts handed. M. Bougainville, l
made ſail, and got out of the river befo
leaving the Spaniards ſtill at anchor.

Variable and generally unfavourable
attended the voyage of the French, till
of March, on which day they anchore
Bay of Falkland's Iſlands, and next day
niſh veſſels came in. The latter had ſuf
verely from the inclemency of the weat
the cabin windows of Don Puente's ſhi
been broken by a heavy wave, admitte
in torrents. Much of the live ſtock, de
the uſe of the colony, died on board.

On the 1ſt of April, M. Bougainville
name of his ſovereign, ſurrendered the ſe
to Don Puente, for the uſe of his Catholic
when the Spaniſh colours were imm
hoiſted, and a ſalute fired by the ſhips, a
ſhore. M. Bougainville then read a l

A ſhort hiſtory of this ſettlement may not be unacceptable. The French government having come to a reſolution of colonizing Falkland's Iſlands*, M. Bougainville had, in the beginning of the year 1763, made an offer to eſtabliſh the colony at his own expence, and that of his two near relations, M. D'Arboulin and M. de Nerville. His terms being accepted, M. Bougainville gave orders for the building and equipping of the Eagle of twenty guns, and the Sphinx of twelve; and as ſoon as theſe veſſels had taken in ſuch ſtores as were neceſſary for the voyage, and forming the ſettlement, he ſailed from St. Malo on the 15th of September 1763, with ſeveral Acadian families, who had previouſly been engaged.

Having fixed on a place fit for the ſettlement, the commander immediately began to ſurvey the interior, that he might aſcertain the productions of the ſoil. He obſerves, that different ſpecies of water and land fowl, and fiſh, were the only animal ſupplies; and though there was no wood, he thinks this deficiency, as far as fuel is concerned, might be conveniently made up by an excellent kind of turf, which is every where found in abundance.

On the firſt arrival of theſe adventurers, it was aſtoniſhing to obſerve the flocks of birds that gathered round them, with evident curioſity unmixed with fear. So tame was the feathered race, and ſo unaccuſtomed to the ſuperiority of man,

* Theſe iſlands were obſerved by Sir Richard Hawkins, in 1594, when they were called Hawkins' Maiden Iſlands. At this period they appear to have been inhabited. Both the Engliſh and French have laid claim to them; but Spain has always reſiſted; and the object is certainly not worth a diſpute—few colonies are

that

[illegible] in the [illegible]
Strong, [illegible]
Falkland's Islands; and it [illegible]
Frenchman who touched there,
was not till 1708. From this
dence, it is clear that the Engl
visitors, and the French the inf
nards, we do not find that t
there; and their claim to the t
only on the general occupation
the papal bull, which so liberal
new world, on its original disco

As their islands have been
peated disputes, M. Nerville's
who resided on the settlement t
interesting to our readers. Th
serves, that "on the first arriv
there was not an object struck
could induce them to take up t
such an inhospitable shore, ex
dismal's of the port. The la
places broken in twice by the se
made the most desolate appea
looked dreary, [illegible] of h
ants; an universal silence reig
the screams of birds or the ho
monster, disturbed the solemn sil
while a dull and gloomy climen
added horror to the whole pict

"Though this was no temper
venturers knew that it might be
and diligence, and that the labo
ous would not be in vain. As
for present inconveniencies, they
climate possessed that kind of te
to be friendly to health and lo

:e preferable to the noxious air of thofe
:rtile regions, where the fickening inhabit-
ık under the fcorching heat of a vertical
The ifland produced a number of antifcor-
:getables; and the fifh and birds were ex-
y delicious. There were amphibious ani-
immenfe numbers; but none of the fierce
'onous kind. Cafcades and rivulets de-
from the mountains; meadows, of an im-
:xtent, promifed conftant pafturage for any
r of flocks and herds, which might feed in
r, undifturbed by any tyrant lord of the
Thefe advantages combined, in the opinion
French, were fufficient to recompenfe
or the dangers and fatigues of fuch a dif-
yage, and were a pledge for the full reward
r future exertions.

ıe fituation of the Maulouine Iflands, is be-
51 and 52 deg. 30 min. fouth latitude, and
. 30 min. weft longitude from Paris. From
trance of the Straights of Magellan, and
he coaft of Patagonia, their diftance is about
ındred and fifty miles.

ıe harbours are capacious and well fhelter-
l frefh water is eafily obtained. The tides
rife and fall at any ftated time, but de-
ɔn the force with which the wind agitates
ıves of the fea: it was however, obferved,
ıft before high water, the fea rifes and fub-
ith a quick motion, thrice within the fpace
:en minutes; and that, at the full of the
the equinoxes, and folftices, this motion is
r than at other periods.

he winds from the north and weft are
ɔrevalent, but they vary as in other coun-
It is, however, remarkable, that thefe

are the certain consequences; and the
wet and foggy, when they come from
site point.

" The snow that falls is but small in
and commonly disappears in a day or tv
what lodges on the summits of the hi
tains, where it frequently remains tw
The running streams are never frozen
lakes and stagnant pools seldom are co
ice, capable of bearing a man, for two
cessively. In the spring and autumn,
light hoar-frosts, which being converted
of dew, by the warmth of the sun,
nourishing than injurious to vegetable

" Thunder and lightning are rare;
climate hot or cold in any extraordina
Throughout the whole year, the stars
shine with great brilliance; and, on t

roots, when dried and burned, proved a rich n
nure.

"The ſea coaſts are, in moſt places, compo
of ſtones, well adapted for building; and th
are alſo beds of a hard fine-grained ſtone, in ſe
ral parts of the iſland, beſides veins of other kin
of ſtones, interſperſed with particles of talc. T
ſettlers alſo found ſome ſtones, capable of givi
an edge to their inſtruments.

"The iſland likewiſe yielded earth, capable
being manufactured into bricks and potter's wa
and plenty of ſand and clay. In many parts of t
country were marſhes, which produced a ſhar
pointed ruſh; and the remains of their roo
which were continually decaying, formed the tu
uſed as fuel, which burned clear, without any
ſenſive ſmell.

"They obſerved a plant of the gramen kin
whoſe ſtalk contained a ſaccharine juice, mu
reliſhed by cattle. This plant flouriſhes moſt
the ſmall iſlands that line the ſea-coaſt, where
bends till the ſtalks unite and form an arch, u
der which the ſea-lions and ſeals occaſional
retreat. In ſeveral excurſions, the adventure
found theſe natural-built ſheds an agreeable
fence againſt the inclemency of the weather; a
the more ſo, as the dry leaves, which had fall
off, compoſed a kind of ruſtic couch. The abov
mentioned plant is the moſt luxuriant that gro
on the iſland; for though there are ſeveral ſhrul
they are ſmall and ſtunted in their appearance.

"A ſhrubby plant was diſcovered, which ha
ing been taſted, was thought fit for the brewi
of beer. Fortunately, the coloniſts were ſuppli
with malt and molaſſes, to which they added t
beer plant, and thus produced a very ſalubri

and palatable beverage, of ſovereign
the ſcurvy. This plant was likewiſe
water, and uſed as a bath with the b
When preſſed, it yielded a mealy ſub
fragrant ſmell, and of a glutinous nat
leaves were ſmall, of a clear bright g
dentated *.

"Other vegetables were found in g
dance, extremely uſeful as antiſcorbuti
cularly water-creſſes, ſorrel, wild par
ſpecies of celery. A kind of reſinous
is indigenous here, which ſeems to b
unknown in other parts of the globe.
ther leaves, branches, nor any apparent
except in colour, which is that of a bri
it more reſembles a lump of earth, r
the common ſurface of the ground, th
table production. It grows to about
of eighteen inches, and its breadth is
feet to two yards, and upwards. T
plants are hemiſpherical, and their circ
is regular; but when they acquire thei
they terminate at the extremities in
bunches and cavities. On different p
ſurface, are drops of a yellow tenacio
about the ſize of a pea, which have th
turpentine. M. Bougainville, having

wiſe reſides in the roots and ſtalks. The ro
extending horizontally, frequently produce fr
ſhoots at a diſtance; ſo that there is no inſtance
one of theſe plants being found alone. The re
of this plant proved a good vulnerary. It wou
not diſſolve in ſpirits. Some of the ſeeds we
brought to Europe, in order to attempt the cul
vation of ſo ſingular a curioſity in the vegetat
world.

"The iſland, on which the coloniſts had tak
up their reſidence, is divided from eaſt to weſt
a chain of mountains, to the ſouth of which th
found another plant, not unlike that juſt deſcri
ed, which, however, did not yield any reſin, b
produced beautiful yellow flowers. Its textu
was leſs firm, nor was its green of the ſame ting
in other reſpects, it bore a cloſe reſemblance
the former."

On the hills was likewiſe found a large ſpeci
of maidenhair, the leaves of which were enſifor
The higher ſituations alſo abounded with a v
riety of plants, which had the appearance of hol
ing a middle ſtation between ſtones and veget
bles. It was apprehended, that theſe might ha
been ſucceſsfully uſed in dyeing.

Flowers are produced in a conſiderable variet
but few were remarkable for their ſmell. (
fruits, they obſerved one about the ſize of a pe
which received the appellation of the lucet, fro
its reſemblance to the North American fruit
that name. When ripe, it is reddiſh, and ſme
moſt agreeably, like the bloſſoms of the oran
tree. Its branches creep along the ground, pr
ducing dark green leaves, of a lucid appearanc
Theſe leaves, infuſed into milk, give it a delicio
taſte. *Beſides* the lucet, they found only

Among the land and ſea fowls, of the rapaci kind, which are produced here in immenſe nu bers, are falcons, hawks, eagles, and owls. T eggs and young birds are the common food of wolf-fox, while the ſmaller fiſh are deſtroyed the whales, ſeals, and rapacious birds that are c ſtantly on the wing. Thus mutual ravage reig and the weak, as is the caſe throughout all natu become the victims of the ſtrong.

The Maulouine ſwan is perfectly white, exc the feet and neck; the former are fleſh-colour and the latter is as black as jet. Of wild ge there are four ſpecies, only one of which feeds dry ground. The legs and neck of this ſpec are uncommonly long; it walks and flies w great facility, and does not cackle like the co mon gooſe. It ſeldom lays more than ſix eg and the male is diſtinctly marked by his colou The flavour of theſe birds is agreeable, and th are found to be very nouriſhing. Excluſive thoſe which were hatched on the iſland, la flocks arrived in autumn with a weſterly wi which being caught in great abundance, form a principal part of the ſettlers ſupplies for a ſeaſ

The other three ſpecies of geeſe are leſs be tiful than the preceding, and as they ſubſiſt tirely on fiſh, the fleſh acquires a diſagree flavour, ſo as to be almoſt unfit for uſe. Th down, however, is uncommonly fine, and in co tries, where luxuries are known, would be hig valuable.

The rivers and ponds abound in two ſpecie wild-ducks, and the ſame number of teal, wh in their habitudes, and in other reſpects, reſem thoſe of Europe. The chief diſtinctions are colour and ſize.

This [illegible]
M. Bougainville calls the dive
are two kinds. That which
has brown feathers, with n
than that the plumage on the
lighter than on the back. Th
species is white, and the back
these birds have the lustre of
circled with a ring of white
male hatches only two at a tim
on her back, nor commits the
they have acquired their fea
these birds are quite thin, a
wards the claw, and green,
leaves of some plants. Their
as is usual among marine f
have a strong membrane on e

The colonists gave the na
two kinds of birds, which bor
to each other, the chief diffe
their size, and a few variatio
plumage of these birds is so
close. Their feet are webbed
and their bills sharp pointed.
ous, and lay their eggs on th
tlers not only drew substiene
productions of these birds, but
killing numbers of them at
timidity did they shew, that
selves to be knocked down wi

A bird, called by the Sp
huessos, which measures mor
from the extremity of its wi
depredations among the saw
their turn, prey on fish, of w
vast quantities. This large, r

Gulls and mews, of the moſt beautiful pl
age, ſerved to direct our coloniſts, to the pr
ſeaſon and ſituation for catching pilchards. T
birds fly in flocks, cloſe over the ſurface of
water, and when they ſee a pilchard, dart o
and ſwallow it; and when they have got a f
one, they diſgorge that which they had previ
ly devoured. When the pilchards are no
ſeaſon, they feed on various other kinds of ſ
fiſh.

The eggs of theſe birds are depoſited, in ab
dance, on the leaves of a plant near the mar
and they proved to be good eating.

Three kinds of penguins breed on the iſla
one is a remarkably grand and elegant bird;
belly is a bright white; the back a kind of b
and it has a beautiful ruff, of a vivid yel
which, deſcending towards the belly, ſepa
the white feathers from the blue ones.

One of theſe birds, being caught with an
tention of carrying it to France, ſoon grev

of the rocks. They are
others, and were called hoppin
their ſtyle of moving. They
gold-coloured feathers round
tuft of the ſame colour, whicl
they are diſpleaſed. This bird
ful look: its general colour is a

At different times in the yea
peterels reſorted hither. One
white, with a red bill, and not
the ſecond ſpecies is larger; ar
The two laſt have white feath
while every other part is black.

Eagles were alſo ſeen, of three
two of which are black, with
feet; and the other is a duſky b
ſubſiſt on ſnipes and other ſmal
they deſtroy amazing numbers.
of heron, were frequently obſer
they make a diſagreeable noiſe,
the barking of a dog. They f
retreats, to feed, till towards the

Two kinds of thruſhes annual
iſland, about autumn; one was o
as the European thruſh; the c
except on the belly, which w
black. A third ſpecies of thruſ
the place: its feet were white;
the feathers black and white. T
a kind of note, which the Frenc
imitate; and, by that means, car
catch them without much trout

Great numbers of curlews, c
kind, were conſtantly ſeen in fur
were moſt abundant. Theſe we
they always fly in a regular di

ſeaſon of incubation, they aſcend to a great ght, and having ſoared ſome time in the air, y drop at once into their neſts, which are built the ground, where it is moſt free from graſs other herbage. Towards the decline of the r, the ſnipes were found to be delicious eat- .

Of the fiſh taken in great plenty on the coaſts the Maulouine Iſlands, one ſpecies was named mullet, from the great likeneſs it bears to the ropean fiſh of that name. The coloniſts dried ny of them, full three feet long. The ſeals very fond of theſe fiſh; but, by a natural in- ct, they are taught to avoid their voracious ſuers, by ſheltering themſelves in holes among ny ground, near the banks of rivers, where, ir reſorts being diſcovered, they are eaſily en.

A fiſh, called the gardeau, about a foot long, another named the ſardine, were among the rine productions that were moſt eſteemed. e eels were found in the cavities of rocks, ac- ſible by the tide.

t would be almoſt endleſs to enumerate every cies of fiſh found on this prolific coaſt; and m what has already been mentioned in regard the fiſh and fowls of this climate, it will ear, that nature has been ſufficiently boun- l, and that the arts of cultivation might e made Falkland's Iſlands a ſituation to be red, as far as the comforts of animal life e concerned. But though the means of ſub- nce is one great object in ſettling a new coun- other things ſhould be taken into the ſcale, ng people uſed to civilization, and to the ts of ſociety. Merely to live, or to live well,

in the estimation of such will be too *lit*
all the luxuries and charms of *Otah*
would wish to leave their native land
nections, to settle there for ever. The
one's own country is a powerful princip
tion; and happy is it for mankind th
deeply and universally impressed on th
it is the source of many virtues, and t
generous feelings, which those can nev
by whom climate is disregarded, and w
their indifference to local situation.

Few of our readers are ignorant of th
between Spain and Great Britain relative
land's Islands, or of the manner in whi
terminated. It happened in that case,
nerally does in similar concerns, where
competent to judge, that, while some we
ling the country as an earthly paradise,
presented it as a desolate and barren
worth the slightest contention. Truth
lies between extremes. The account we
given will indicate a soil not barren; y
duced nothing but what might be foun
country, with less labour and less risk.
neither mines nor metals to stimulate ad
and unless it could have been convert
depôt for a contraband trade with the S
it was certainly of little value to any othe

After waiting till the 2d of June 176
pectation of being joined by the Etoile f
which did not arrive, M. Bougainville
reflect, that as his vessel was not capable
taining more than six months stores, an
had only enough for two on board, it
an act of inexcusable rashness to attemp
the great Pacific Ocean alone. He, t

ed to ſteer for Rio Janeiro, at which place
d appointed the Etoile to rendezvous, in
ny unforeſeen accident ſhould prevent her
ng Falkland's Iſlands before his departure
e.

ring this navigation, M. Bougainville had
rable weather. On the 20th of June he
in ſight of the mountains of Braſil, and
day approached the entrance of Rio Ja-

A number of fiſhing boats being ob-
l near the ſhore, M. Bougainville hoiſted
gueſe colours, and ordered a cannon to be
on which a boat put off to the ſhip, and a
was engaged to conduct her into port.

e coaſt of this country is broken by a num-
f ſmall hills, which give an agreeable diver-
the proſpect. The land is rather moun-
as, and well clothed with woods.

e Boudeuſe having arrived off Santa Cruz,
tugueſe officer was diſpatched to enquire
ner deſtination; on which the captain ſent
f his lieutenants to acquaint the viceroy of
rafils with his motives for touching there,
o demand whether the compliment would
turned, if he ſhould ſalute the fort. The
nor haughtily replied, that when a perſon
l to another whom he might caſually meet
ſtreet, he was not previouſly certain that
eſtance would be returned; and that if M.
ainville ſhould fire his guns by way of ſalute,
uld then be a matter of conſideration how
. In conſequence of this inſolent meſſage,
rench commander withheld his ſalute, and
atter paſſed over in ſilence.

anwhile, a canoe was diſpatched from the
n of the Etoile, to inform M. Bougainville

make the harbour of Montevideo, whence he
ed for his present station, where he had onl
rived a few days before the Boudeuse.

The Etoile had salt provisions on board,
cient to supply both ships for nearly eig
months; but as her stock of bread was ade
only to the consumption of seven weeks, M.
gainville resolved to proceed to Rio de la
to take in a stock; as neither bread, biscui
flour could be obtained where they lay.

Soon after securing the ship, M. Bougain
and his principal officers, paid a visit to the
roy, which was returned on board within
days. The viceroy was solicited, and gave
mission for the purchase of a sloop, which th
venturers thought might be serviceable d
the long voyage which they had in contempl
It seems, however, that the chaplain of the
had been murdered some days before the a
of the Boudeuse, under the very windows o

t politeneſs to the French officers for ſe-
ys after this viſit; and even ſignified his
n of entertaining them with an elegant
ı among the beautiful orange and jeſſa-
owers, which adorned the banks of the ri-
d he actually gave orders that a box at
a ſhould be aſſigned for their reception,
hey ſaw a company of mulattoes perform
the beſt pieces of Metaſtatio, while the
tions of the firſt geniuſes of Italy were ex-
by an orcheſtra, under the direction of a
acked prieſt in canonicals.

is time the Morning Star, a French ſhip,
paniard, named the Diligent, lay in the
The Spaniſh captain had been detained,
moſt artful conduct, no leſs than eight
during all which time he had not been
procure the articles neceſſary for the re-
his veſſel, and without which it was im-
for her to proceed on her voyage. In
mma, he applied to M. Bougainville for
tance of his carpenters and caulkers, who
mediately ſent from both the ſhips under
mand.

Spaniards were ſurpriſed at the complai-
ith which the gentlemen on board the
veſſels were treated by this ſupercilious
r, and intimated that they muſt not long
uch a ſhare of his favourable attention.
edition was ſoon after verified: for
he had permitted M. Bougainville to pur-
ſloop, as has been mentioned, his excel-
ought proper to forbid the delivery of it;
withſtanding they had contracted with
perſon for ſome timber from the royal
rds, he afterwards flew from the ſtipula-

tions he had voluntarily entered into.
carried his rudeness so far as to refu
gainville, and the gentlemen of his sh
tion to lodge in a house they had rent
town, while their vessel was under rep

Convinced of the chicanery of the v
Bougainville resolved to wait on him
per remonstrances on the line of cond
pursued; but his excellency refused t
and even commanded him to leave
M. Bougainville refused to comply, a
sent some time after the guards had
to force him into a compliance. No
this transaction, an additional numb
were planted round the palace, and
commanded, that every Frenchman, fo
street after sun-set, should be taken int

Banishment and a prison were the f
of the Portuguese officers, for havin
with civility to M. Bougainville; and
apprehending that the tyrannical dis
Count d'Acunha, the viceroy, might
to farther acts of severity and aggres
determined to quit the road. The c
Spanish man of war politely supplied t
dore with some timber for the immed
of his vessel, and an inhabitant of R
furnished some other necessary articles

As M. Bougainville has communica
interesting particulars relative to th
appendage to the crown of Portugal,
met with in other voyages, we shall sub

"The mines," says our author, "
nearest to Rio Janeiro, are one hu
twenty miles distant, and are denom
General Mines. The King of Portug

a fifth ſhare of their produce, reaps annu-
rom them about one hundred and twelve
s of gold.

There are alſo mines at Sero Frio, Sabarra,
Rio des Mortes, which are under the direc-
of the ſuperintendants of the general mines.
Sero Frio is a river, the ſtream of which
g diverted from its uſual channels, diamonds,
izes, chryſolites, and other jewels are found
ong the pebbles; nor are any diamonds brought
m the Braſils, except what are found in this
nner, and in this river.

" The precious ſtones, thus found, are deemed
e property of the owners of the mines: but his
rtuguese Majeſty has appointed a ſurveyor,
whom they muſt account with the utmoſt ex-
ctneſs for what diamonds are found. Theſe
he ſurveyor puts into a caſket with three locks,
the viceroy keeping one of the keys, the pro-
vador de hazienda reale the ſecond, and the
ſurveyor the third. This caſket, and the keys
with which it is locked, are then put into a ſe-
cond caſket, on which theſe gentlemen affix their
ſeals, and this again is placed in a third, which
the viceroy ſolely ſeals, and then ſhips the trea-
ſure for Portugal, where the coffers are opened
in the preſence of his Moſt Faithful Majeſty
who having ſelected ſuch jewels as he fancies, th
owners of the mines are paid for them at a ra
ſtipulated by previous agreement.

" The number of ſlaves employed in ſearchi
for diamonds is about eight hundred; and
the daily labour of each of theſe, the king
ceives a Spaniſh dollar from the proprietors
the mines. Though it is extremely dangerou
ſe

secrete a diamond, the temptation is often too strong to be resisted. When a person is detected in this illicit trade, if he is in affluent circumstances, he is sentenced to make restitution, and twice the value besides, to suffer a year's imprisonment, and then to be banished to Africa for life.

"But should the offender be indigent, instead of allowing this to extenuate his guilt, he is generally doomed to suffer capital punishment.

"In every district of the Brasils, where gold is found, a place is established where it must be carried, and the king's duty paid: the rest is then sent to Rio Janeiro, where it is formed into wedges, and in that state returned to the owners. The wedges being numbered, are stamped with the royal arms. They are likewise assayed, and the quantity of alloy is expressed on every wedge, to facilitate the coinage.

"At Praybuna, about ninety miles from Rio Janeiro, resides an officer for registering the ingots belonging to private persons; and, as this place must of necessity be passed in the road to and from the mines, two military officers are stationed here, having fifty men under their command, whose business it is strictly to examine passengers, and thus to prevent any illicit trade. At this place too, exclusive of the tax to the king, men and boats are assessed with a toll of a rial and a half each, which is equally divided between his Portuguese Majesty and the officers and soldiers.

"The gold belonging to private persons being registered here, is then carried to Rio Janeiro, where the proprietors are paid in demi-doubloons, worth

ıbout thirty ſhillings ſterling; but there
vback to the king of about four ſhillings
ıence on each.
e mint at Rio Janeiro is a very noble
ſ, admirably adapted for the purpoſe of
nſive coinage, which is performed with
ıoſt expedition; and diſpatch is indeed
ceſſary, as two Portugueſe fleets annually
bout the time that the gold is brought
e mines.
e of theſe fleets comes from Liſbon, the
om Oporto. They import into the Braſils
loth, proviſions, and luxuries, which oc-
Rio Janeiro to be a place of conſiderable
All commodities, on being landed here,
rged with ten per centage duty to the
ınd ſoon after the earthquake at Liſbon
, to aſſiſt in repairing that cataſtrophe,
l a half more were added, which have
een withdrawn.
the diſtricts of Pratacon and Quiaba it is
re are diamond mines, but theſe are not
to be worked, leſt the market ſhould be
ked; for it is evident, that to increaſe
ıntity of diamonds would diminiſh the

ıe expence of the government of Braſil,
d military, and of working and ſuperin-
the mines, amounts to about one hundred
ty-five thouſand pounds annually, and the
s ariſing from this valuable ſettlement
be eſtimated at leſs than half a million."
ougainville, diſguſted with the behaviour
ıceroy, reſolved to proceed; and, accord-
eft Rio Janeiro on the 15th of July 1767,
pany with the Etoile. On the 19th the
Boudeuſe

Boudeuſe ſuffered ſome damage in her riggin from the violence of the wind; but the loſs wa ſoon repaired.

It ſhould be obſerved, that on board M. Bo gainville's ſhip was a profeſſor of aſtronomy, wh made the expedition with a view of diſcoverin the longitude at ſea; and as an eclipſe of th ſun was to happen on the 25th, great hopes we entertained that an opportunity would thereby b obtained of making the long-wiſhed-for diſcover It happened, however, that theſe ſanguine expe tations were entirely fruſtrated by the interve tion of clouds, which obſcured the face of th ſun almoſt during the whole continuance of th eclipſe. To this diſappointment the French a tronomer was, probably, indebted for a prolonge enjoyment of the pleaſing viſions his fancy ha formed; for though the deepeſt mathematicia have long employed their ſtudies to diſcover th grand deſideratum in navigation, and probab will continue to do ſo till the end of time, w conſider the modes now practiſed of aſcertainin the longitude as nearly as perfect as the ingenu ty of man will ever be able to diſcover; and being equal to every practical uſe.

On the morning of the 28th, our voyagers ha ſight of the Caſtilles, at the diſtance of more tha ten leagues. They ſaw the entrance of a ba where it was ſuppoſed the Spaniards had erecte a fort. The ſhips entered the Rio de la Plata, o the following day, and had a view of the Maldo nados. In the evening of the 31ſt, they came an anchor in the Bay of Montevideo.

The veſſels being ſecured, the governor ſent gentleman on board M. Bougainville's ſhip, wh acquainted him that moſt of the jeſuits in tho regis

egions had been lately ſeized, and their eſtates onfiſcated, in conſequence of an order from the ourt of Spain; and it ſeemed that theſe victims f ſuperior power had not attempted reſiſtance, ut bore their misfortunes with patient fortitude. No leſs than forty of them had been carried away n the veſſels which brought the orders for their iſgrace.

As it was unſafe to leave their preſent ſtation ill after the equinox, M. Bougainville's firſt are was to build an hoſpital for the ſick, and to ake lodgings at Montevideo.

This being done, he repaired to Buenos Ayres, n order to expedite the ſupplies he wanted, for hich he was to pay the ſame price as the King f Spain uſually gave for the ſame commodities. When M. Bougainville arrived here, it is natural o ſuppoſe, that the conduct of the Viceroy of Rio Janeiro was the ſubject of converſation with he Spaniſh governor; who, having felt himſelf ggrieved by the treatment ſhewn to his nation, and transmitted a narrative of this haughty offi- er's proceedings to the court of Spain. Don Francisco Buccarelli, the governor general of Bue- nos Ayres, ſhewed himſelf ſo well diſpoſed to aſ- ſiſt M. Bougainville with the ſupplies deſired, that, in leſs than three weeks, two veſſels ſailed for Montevideo, laden with flour and biſcuits, for the uſe of the French ſhips; by which conveyance M. Bougainville returned, leaving an inferior of- ficer to ſuperintend the remaining proviſion buſi- neſs.

Having nearly completed their ſtores, they be- gan to think of departing ſoon, when an accident happened, that unexpectedly detained them ſome weeks. A Spaniſh regiſter ſhip being at anchor

nea

About this time two Spanish register ships
fived in great distress, and M. Bougainville h
the happiness, in return for the civilities receiv
from their countrymen, of contributing to the
relief, and of bringing them safely to an anche
at Montevideo. From the Encenada, the Etoil
failed on the 30th of October, and next day wa
followed by the Boudeuse, having on board pro-
visions for ten months. In their passage to Mon-
tevideo, they had the misfortune to lose three
men, by one of the boats running foul of the ship
in wearing: it was with difficulty that two others
were saved, and the boat recovered.

Soon after they set sail, a storm overtook them,
n which they lost much of their live stock, and
ceived other trivial damage.

For some time they had variable winds and
olent currents, which drove the ship into 45
g. south latitude. At length they made Cape
rgin, so named by Sir John Narborough.
In this passage they saw many albatrosses, pe-
ls, penguins, seals, and whales. The skins of
latter had a singular appearance of being co-
d with small worms, similar to those which
ound at the bottoms of vessels that lie long
rt.

a short time after they descried Cape Virgin,
made Terra del Fuego, and for many success-
ays experienced nothing but contrary winds
forms. A breeze, partially favourable,
ing up on the 3d of December, they at-
d to reach the mouth of the Straights;
calm and thick fog succeeding, they were
, for security, to steer to the westward.
following day they stood in for land again,
favourable wind; but the rain and hazy

weather

weather obſcuring the coaſt, they were obliged keep the ſea. An interval of clear weather ga them hopes once more of being able to enter Straights; but the wind ſoon changing, and fog returning, they were under the neceſſity lying between the main land and the two ſho of Terra del Fuego.

Same day the foreſail of the Boudeuſe was ſp by the fury of the winds; and as they were in more than twenty fathoms water, they determi ed to ſcud under bare poles, left they ſhould r foul of ſome breakers in the vicinity of Cape V gin.

A number of fruitleſs attempts were made enter the Straights. Sometimes they thoug themſelves certain of effecting this, and then ag were diſappointed. At one time the winds w adverſe; at another, the currents wafted th out of their courſe.

On the 7th they advanced ſo far as to ha ſight of Cape Orange, which forms the firſt n row paſs in the Straights. This paſs M. Bougai ville denominates a gut. It is full forty mi from Cape Virgin to this gut, and for this ſpa the Straights are of different breadths; but i dom leſs than from five to ſeven leagues. On i north coaſt the land is lofty, and preſents a reg lar appearance, as far as Cape Poſſeſſion, in t bays of which are ſeveral dangerous rocks, which Sir John Narborough has given the whi ſical name of the Aſs's Ears.

When the French had entered this paſſage w a freſh gale and all their ſails ſet, the tide r with ſuch force againſt them, that they w driven backwards inſtead of advancing. In t vening, however, they reached Poſſeſſion B

d next day, by the favour of a ſtrong breeze, ey ſtemmed the tide, and tacked through the it narrow entrance of the gut with the wind ainſt them.

During the preceding night they had obſerved es along the ſhore, and on the morning of the h, they diſcovered a white flag, which the Pa-gonians had erected on a riſing ground, on hich the white flag was ordered to be hoiſted at e maſt head of each veſſel. The flag which e Patagonians diſplayed had been given them the commander of the Etoile, when that ſhip y there in June 1766; and it was a proof of the re of the natives, that they had preſerved it, d of their judgment and obſervation, in know-g how to uſe it upon this occaſion.

As the ſhips were ſailing along, a number of en, clothed in ſkins, were obſerved on Terra l Fuego, who tried to keep pace with the ſhips, running along the ſhore, frequently beckon-g with their hands, as if they wiſhed the voy-ers to ſtop.

According to the Spaniſh accounts, the inha-tants of that part of Terra del Fuego are much s ferocious in their manners than moſt other In-ans. At the time M. Bougainville ſailed from o de la Plata, a Spaniſh ſhip was on the point proceeding with a cargo of prieſts, to convert ſe people to Chriſtianity.

The Boudeuſe having come to an anchor in ucault's Bay, ſeveral officers from each veſſel, ell armed, embarked in boats, and landed at e bottom of the bay.

The rowers were ordered to remain and keep e boats afloat. No ſooner were theſe gentle-en landed, than a few of the natives came rid-

well made, and of the ſame ſtature as mentione by other voyagers. The ſize of their limbs, th largeneſs of their heads, and the breadth of the ſhoulders, according to our author, make the people conſidered as gigantic. Fed on nutritio fare, inhabiting a climate that inures them toil, it is no wonder that they are muſcular, a attain to a full ſize. They had ſparkling ey and fine teeth; and among them ſome might regarded as comely men.

Some wore long thin whiſkers; and all h their long black hair tied on the crown of th heads. The cheeks of ſome were painted re Their language has an agreeable and melodio ſound. Our voyagers did not ſee any ſemal though it was conjectured that they were at great diſtance.

The greateſt part of the body of the Patago ans is naked, though the ſeverity of the clima is ſuch, as apparently to require the warmeſt a tire. Though it was the ſummer ſeaſon, whi M. Bougainville was here, there was only a ſing day on which the thermometer was obſerved riſe ten degrees above the freezing point.

Some ſmall knives, of the Engliſh manufactu were obſerved among them, which were probab the gift of Commodore Byron. Their arms confi ed of a twiſted gut, in the two extremities of whi a round pebble was incloſed; and weapons of th kind are common in this part of the Americ continent. One of them was obſerved to ha gilt nails on his ſaddle, wooden ſtirrups incloſ in copper, a bridle made of twiſted leather; an in ſhort, a complete Spaniſh harneſs.

Th

They devour their food raw* with great avidity, and carry it with them on their horſes. Freſh water being very ſcarce in this country, both horſes and dogs drink in the ſea. M. Bougainville concludes, that the Patagonians lead the ſame kind of life as the Tartars, traverſing the country on horſeback, in queſt of wild beaſts and game. He likewiſe remarks, that he has ſince diſcovered a nation, in the Pacific Ocean, of a more gigantic ſize than the Patagonians. Where he does not tell us; and we can only take his word. The French, leſs generous than the Engliſh, conceal any remarkable diſcovery, or wrap it up in myſtery.

December 9th, all the ſails were ſet, in order to make head againſt the force of the tide; but after advancing three miles, they were obliged to come to an anchor. During two whole days, the weather was ſo tempeſtuous, that no boat could live, which was a mortifying circumſtance, as many of the Patagonians were now ſeen aſſembled, in hopes, probably, by another viſit, to have their little wants ſupplied. By the help of glaſſes it was diſcovered, that they had conſtructed ſome huts on the beach, to be ready to receive their viſiters; but fortune did not permit them to enjoy this ſatisfaction.

On the 12th, the Boudeuſe loſt an anchor, by the parting of the cable; however, a favourable wind ſpringing up, they anchored the ſame afternoon on the north ſide of the iſle of Elizabeth. Here they found a few buſtards hatching their

* May not the uſe of raw meat contribute to the uncommon ſize and ſtrength of theſe people? The arts of cookery are little adapted to the improvement of the human frame.

[illegible] in the [illegible]. A few [illegible], a[illegible]
[illegible] that it was [illegible] visited
[illegible] but none of them were then fe[illegible]
[illegible] the great[illegible]
[illegible] the Sorlgas.
[illegible] and [illegible] with
[illegible] the third
[illegible] of
[illegible] the [illegible]-named
[illegible] the opp
[illegible] Cape
[illegible] more pleasant and
[illegible] afforded a much deli
[illegible] that was used with t
[illegible] of [illegible].

The weather becoming calm and pl
[illegible] pleased himself with t
[illegible] Cape Ricard in a short ipa
this climate the most flattering appe
never to be relied on. In a few hour
[illegible] shifted, and blew with grea

pedition, whose knowledge and experience we
of the highest consequence in this enterprise.

This bay is described as being very convenie
for ships to anchor in. Two small rivers di
charge their streams into it. The landing plac
is a sandy beach, above which a pleasant meadow
xtends to a considerable distance. Behind this,
he woods raise their lofty heads and form an
mphitheatre. Our adventurers, in traversing
is country, saw no animals, save a few parro-
ets, bustards, ducks, and snipes. Several huts
re seen at the mouth of a river, which had
n formed by twisting branches of trees into a
ical shape. In these huts they found limpets,
cles, and calcined shells. The flood was now
rved to come from the east, at the rising of
tide.

he seamen were now engaged in cutting
for some days; after which they sailed
a propitious gale, and passed Point St.
which covers Port Famine. As the ships
now becalmed for two hours, the commo-
ook the opportunity of taking the found-
nd bearings of Cape Forward, which he
ns as the most southerly point of land on
tinent, in the known world; and fixes its
at 54 deg. 5 min. 45 sec. south. It con-
hree hills, whose tops are covered with
hich gradually melting by the warmth of
affords perpetual moisture to the roots of
the declivities.

ugainville again set sail with a favour-
in search of a harbour, which received
of French Bay. Here he resolved to
ood and water to serve during their
ross the Southern Ocean. In conse-

quence.

who was a partaker in the dangers a
of the expedition. As it was low w
the boat reached the land, it was in
get on shore, without running her a
the land, which inconvenience induce
gainville to anchor in a small bay a
miles off, called by his own name.

Bougainville Bay is surrounded by h
tains, which secure it from all winc
the sea is unruffled by a breeze Havi
ed here, they landed and erected a l
branches of trees, in which they dep
presents for such of the natives as mig
to wander that way, and placed a wh
its top; but in the morning they foun
lished, and every thing valuable remo

On the 18th of December, a kind of
formed on shore, by way of security. S
were dug for the convenience of wa
the water-casks were landed.

the thickneſs of the atmoſphere, which is al-
oſt perpetual here, his labours were, in a great
easure, fruitleſs. Every interval of fine wea-
er, however, the Prince of Naſſau, attended
y M. Commerſon, purſued their botanical re-
arches, not without ſucceſs. No fiſh could be
ught in this bay; and the only animal they
uld kill was a fox.

The commander, intending to ſurvey the coaſts,
ent in his boats with ſome gentlemen, who in-
nded to accompany him as far as Cape Holland.
t ſetting out they had fair weather; but it ſoon
anged to a hurricane, and obliged them, for
elter, to run up a ſmall river. Here they lay
me time, benumbed with cold, and wet to the
in; and, at length, were under the neceſſity of
rming a temporary hut, of the branches of
ees, to defend them from the inclemency of the
y. However, the ſtorm ſtill continuing, this
uation was found untenable; and, therefore,
ey ſheltered themſelves, in the beſt manner
ey could, under the ſails of the boat; but their
ght was moſt uncomfortable.

Early next morning they were fortunate enough
reach the ſhip. As the weather continued to
ow more boiſterous, it is probable, they ſeized
e only interval that could have ſaved them from
ſtruction. Though it was midſummer, the
ow was almoſt inceſſant, and the ſtorms furious.
everthelefs, when the weather became a little
ore temperate, M. Bougainville, with the true
irit of adventure, reſolved to go on a ſecond
pedition.

He *embarked* in the long-boat, attended by
Etoile's barge, with ſeveral of his officers, and
ix hours they gained the coaſt of Terra de
Fuego

Fuego. Coasting along, they crossed an inlet, which the commodore supposed communicated with the sea, at no great distance from Cape Horn. Having almost reached the opposite side of this inlet, they discovered several of the natives, and among them were some, whom he recognised as having seen in his former voyage. These repeated the word Pecherais, from whence they received their name as a nation.

The evening advancing, M. Bougainville was unwilling to make a long stay with his new friends, and therefore pushed in to an inlet where he intended to spend the night; but not being able to accomplish his purpose, he landed on the bank of a river, and caused a tent to be constructed of the sails. Afterwards lighting a large fire, they passed the night in tolerable comfort.

M. Bonnard was left here to survey the coast, with orders to return when he had made the requisite observations. But M. Bougainville embarking with a part of the company in the barge, rowed to the westward, and discovered an island, on the coast of which they saw some of the natives fishing. Before evening, they arrived in a bay which they named De la Cormorandiere.

Early next morning they left this station, and sailed between two islands, called the Two Sisters, about nine miles from Cape Forward; and after coasting along, they came, towards evening, to a convenient bay and port, into which a cascade falling, they gave it the appropriate name of the Bay and Port of Cascade. This waterfall is about forty yards perpendicular, and forms a beautiful coup d'œil. M. Bougainville ascended to its top, and took a view of the surrounding country, which he found to have the general appearance of

nd's Iſlands. No traces of inhabitants be found here; and the reaſon ſeems ob- there is nothing on which they could

port the French paſſed the night, which nd exceſſively cold and inceſſantly rainy. they had a very narrow eſcape from de- by the boat having nearly overſet, in a bay; owing to the negligence of the n. However, they reached the Boudeuſe ; and found every neceſſary on board; hey began to make preparations for ſail-

afternoon of the laſt day of the year, Bougainville Bay, and in the evening in the road of Port Gallant, where they ained three weeks by an unvaried conti- of ſuch boiſterous weather, as thoſe, who er been in theſe latitudes, can ſcarcely conception of.

day, being new year's day, 1768, a party atched to make remarks on the coaſt, and erous iſlands which ſprinkle this part of ghts; and, notwithſtanding the ſeverity weather, and the almoſt inceſſant rains, ty landed at different places; at one of hey ſaw many trees marked with initial and even whole names, which plainly that ſome Engliſh ſhips had lately touch- . What put this beyond all doubt, was very of a piece of wood, ſtamped "Chat- arch 1766."

weather was ſo exquiſitely ſevere on the 5th of January, that no pen can deſcribe: arcely imagination reach its extent. M. ville informs us that, during this moſt

piercing

former of whom went on board witho
[illegible] officer, leaving the woman a
[illegible] Some of the other India
[illegible] his example; and none
[illegible] either at th
[illegible] any novelty on board
The commodore prevailed on the
[illegible] and [illegible] entertained t
[illegible] of [illegible] of music. Whateve
[illegible] them with, they devoured wi
[illegible] to be equally pleased with e
[illegible] rather indifferent to choice. Th
were clothed in seals skins, of whic
they made the sails of their boats and
ings of their huts.

M. Bougainville describes them as t
and ugly, with a very offensive smell.
men are said to be more disagreeabl

s ſeem leſs deſigned againſt an enemy than
deſtruction of beaſts and birds, from which
rive their ſubſiſtence.
· ſtrike the fiſh with a kind of harpoon,
f bones, about twelve inches long, pointed
nd, and indented on the ſides. They live
a huts, without any partitions, in the cen-
which a fire is lighted, and round this the
arrange themſelves.
diſpoſition of theſe people is of the moſt
kind, but their good nature borders on
ſs: they believe in evil genii, and have
and phyſicians, whom they ſuppoſe capa-
eprecating the vengeance of theſe inviſible
s. With the feweſt conveniences in nature,
em to be content; and though they live in
ſt inclement climate, hitherto diſcovered,
habitable part of the globe, they do not
at their lot. Beſides the other peculiari-
their fate, they ſeem fewer in number than
er race of men; yet, though it might be
d they are ſufficiently removed from eve-
ct of ambition, it is common here, as in
communities, that the love of ſuperiority
their actual enjoyments.
he 7th, the weather was again intolerably
and the whole country was covered with
On the 9th, the Indians having previouſly
their bodies with red and white ſtreaks,
d towards the ſhips; but ſeeing the boats
ff towards their huts, they all followed,
e, who went on board the Etoile.
French went up to their habitations,
ſeemed by no means agreeable to the Indi-
it on their women being removed, they
the ſtrangers into one of their huts, where
 they

[illegible] ed them with shell-fish, which they [illegible] they delivered them to their guests. [illegible] now assumed a lively, cheerful [illegible] ng and dancing for the amusement [illegible] ny; but their mirth was soon in- [illegible] an unexpected accident.

An Indi[illegible] boy, who had been on board the [illegible] Bounty, was suddenly seized with the most violent convulsions, and the spitting of blood. As it was ordinary for their people to put pieces of glass, or whatever [illegible] presented with, up their nostrils [illegible] mouth, as amulets against danger, [illegible] this boy had followed the same [illegible] example. His lips, palate, and gums [illegible] bled freely; on which the Indians [illegible] that the French had violated the laws [illegible]ality; an opinion which filled them w[illegible] fy and distrust.

The illness of the [illegible] was certainly ascribed to some unfair practices of their visiters; and a jacket, in which he had been dressed, was stripped off and thrown at their feet; but it was instantly seized by one of their number, who seemed less apprehensive of the powers of enchantment than the rest.

The child being now laid on his back, a conjurer knelt between his legs, and pressing the body forcibly with his hands and head, uttered a number of inarticulate vociferations. At intervals, during this ceremony, he blew in the air with his mouth, as if to drive away some evil genius. While this was transacting, an old woman bawled in the ears of the boy, so as to stun him with her noise.

The conjurer, after a short retirement, returned in a new dress, and with an air of triumph renew

ewed his incantations; but with no better ccefs than before. He had powdered his hair; l his head bore two wings ſimilar to thoſe with ich Mercury is repreſented.

The life of the child now appearing in immi- it danger, the French captain haſtily baptized n, unobſerved by the Indians, as he tells us. hy he performed this ceremony, under ſuch cir- nſtances, we are perfectly in the dark.

The ſurgeon arriving, brought with him ſome el and milk, which, with ſome difficulty, he s permitted to adminiſter to the patient. The ijurers ſeemed jealous of the ſurgeon; but they ld not help confeſſing the ſuperiority of his lities. It was remarked that, while one of ſe Indian phyſicians was endeavouring to ex- the diſorder, another was buſily employed in recating that vengeance which they ſuppoſed viſit of the ſtrangers had occaſioned.

During the abſurd attempts of the jugglers to eve him, the poor boy ſubmitted, without a rmur; while the affection of his parents, and eed of the whole party of Indians, diſplayed it- by floods of tears and the moſt amiable ſen- lities. When they obſerved that the French- n participated in their grief, they appeared to leſs ſuſpicious of them; and conſented that ſurgeon ſhould examine the ſtate of the pa- nt.

In the evening, the child apparently was in pain; but from many concurring circum- nces, it was evident that he had ſwallowed e glaſs. M. Bougainville and the ſurgeon *w went on board*; and it was conjectured that *boy died in the* night, as loud lamentations heard, and the Indians next morning were found

ave removed from the ſpot that had been lo[illegible] to one of their community. Nothing can give us a more favourable opinion of theſe people, than the concern they ſhewed for the loſs of even an infant member of their ſociety. Let Chriſtians bluſh while they read this, and learn humanity.

After three days of very unfavourable weather, or adverſe winds, they at laſt ſailed on the 16th; but after [illegible]ating about for a day, they were obliged to retu[illegible] mer ſtation.

Next day the [illegible] more violent than ever they had yet [illegible] the ſea ran mountains high, and [illegible] of different winds was the moſt av[illegible] tempeſt ſubſiding a little, a loud pea[illegible]ler was heard, after which the winds bi[illegible] increaſing violence. The anchors having a[illegible]d, the ſhips were in the moſt frightful danger. At this ſeaſon, however, the ſhrubs and plants were in bloom, and the trees were covered with a luxuriance of verdure.

The weather continued very ſtormy till the night of the 21ſt, when a calm took place, which proved the prelude to one of the moſt tremendous ſtorms that ever was known; but fortunately its duration was not equal to its violence.

On the 25th, they at laſt weighed anchor with favourable appearances, and ſoon after arrived at Cape Quod, a ſingular promontory conſiſting of craggy rocks, the moſt elevated of which bear ſome reſemblance to the ruins of ancient ſtructures. From Bay Gallant to this cape, the verdure of the trees in ſome meaſure relieves the eye from the contemplation of mountains whose ſummits never thaw.

ate Facardins;
leeward, they
ts right ahead.
trees, growing
abundance of
trees of vari-
ous numbers
as the ſea ran
as diſcovered,

of three men,
ſhore. Theſe
part of the
had been
this belief, he
ing them af-
these people
ce, in a ſhort
es with long
hold up by way

nitations were
very tall, and

overtaken by a
while the wind
dawn, land was
champaign and
on the coaſt, the
other ſhould be-
ards coaſted the
ſe-ſhoe figure,
er trees, which
the ſoil is gene-
ſeen.

Mar

tain of the Etoile to keep close in company during the night, and to stretch out by day, to embrace as wide a field of discovery as possible, without the danger of separating.

For many days M. Bougainville sailed in search of Davis's land, which had so long amused the credulous, and disappointed the hopes of the practical mariner. According to its supposed position, in M. de Bellin's chart, our author says he might have sailed over it, and consequently it could not exist in the latitude in which it had been laid down.

Several seagulls being observed on the 17th of February, it was conjectured land could be at no great distance; but after proceeding in the same course for three days more, none was discovered. From the 23d to the 3d of March, they had westerly winds, with rain and thunder every day, immediately before, or soon after, the sun had reached the meridian. Some variation, however, was perceptible in the regularity of the trade winds, for which M. Bougainville seems at a loss to account.

Soon after the ships had got clear of the Straights, an epidemical sore throat attacked almost every man on board, which was speedily relieved, by putting vinegar and red-hot bullets into the water-casks.

Pursuing their course, towards the end of March, they fell in with such shoals of fish, that the crews were always able to catch enough for one liberal meal daily. About the same time they found some species that never swim far from the shore, which was a pleasing prelude to the land which they soon discovered, in the form of four very small islands, to which M. Bougain-

the appellation of Les quatre Facardins; as they lay considerably to leeward, they d for another island, which lay right ahead. ere they saw plenty of cocoa-trees, growing ats of grass, springled with abundance of tiful flowers. There were also trees of vari- inds all over the island. Immense numbers rds frequented the coasts; but as the sea ran , and no convenient harbour was discovered, were prevented from landing.

coasting along, they had sight of three men, advanced hastily towards the shore. These Bougainville conjectured, were part of the of some European ship that had been ked there; and, impressed with this belief, he the necessary orders for affording them as- ce; but he soon discovered that these people enly retired to the woods, whence, in a short , issued a number of the natives with long s in their hands, which they held up by way fiance.

the help of glasses, their habitations were ly seen. These islanders were very tall, and copper complexion.

e following night they were overtaken by a of thunder and lightning, while the wind almost a hurricane. At the dawn, land was vered, which appeared to be champaign and nt. Breakers being observed on the coast, the stood out to sea, till the weather should be- more calm. They afterwards coasted the d, which appeared to be of a horse-shoe figure, o produce cocoa-nuts and other trees, which d an agreeable shade; but the soil is gene- sandy and little verdure to be seen.

after naming this spot Harp Island.

In the evening of the same day, on wl
Island was discovered. they had fight
land at the distance of seven leagues, (
the appearance of a cluster of islands,
but it proved to be, and therefore rec
name of the Dangerous Archipelago.
islands were counted, and our author c
there are many more: and that their n
must be very hazardous, as they are fi
with shoals and breakers. This cluste
discovered by Quiros in 1606, and was
sited by Roggewein in 1721, who gave
pellation of the Labyrinth.

For some time the voyage was barren
rences; but the scurvy now began to
appearance; to counteract which eve
affected, received a pint of lemonade,
some drugs were infused.

Water becoming short, they had re

land, which extended farther than the eye cou
reach.

By this time, it was become abſolutely nec
ſary to put into ſome port, where they might c
tain a ſupply of refreſhments and wood. Th
were now approaching the newly-diſcovered lar
and in the night, between the 3d and 4th, fi
were obſerved in ſeveral places, from whence th
were ſure that the country was peopled. Ne
morning they had a near view of the coaſt; a
ſoon after they ſaw a number of boats, aſſembli
from various parts of the iſland. This aſſembla
of veſſels advanced towards the ſide of the ſh
and held up the boughs of the banana-tree.

Conſidering this as a token of friendſhip, t
French made a diſplay of reciprocal amity. (
this the natives rowed along ſide the Boudeuſe, a
one of them preſented a quantity of bananas, an
ſmall pig. In return, M. Bougainville gave the
ſome handkerchiefs and caps; and a friendly
tercourſe was immediately eſtabliſhed.

In a ſhort ſpace, upwards of a hundred can
ſurrounded the French ſhips, laden with banan
cocoas, and other delicious fruits, highly acce
able; which met with a recompence in toys, a
other articles, very grateful to the natives.

No jealouſy or diſtruſt, on the part of the
tives, ſeemed to check the correſpondence t
was begun; and this gave the French an evide
proof, of the conſcious integrity of theſe iſlande
Suſpicion, however neceſſary ſometimes, alw
ariſes from a ſenſe of guilt: the moſt innoc
know it the leaſt.

As evening came on, the ſhips ſtood out to
and the natives returned to the ſhore. D
the night, a number of fires were ſeen

[illegible] M. Bougainville gives of this [illegible] from the sea, is extremely ca[illegible]

"The mountains," says he, "though [illegible] every where covered with [illegible] even to the extreme points of [illegible] peaks in particular, thoo[illegible] heights gradually tapering a[illegible] every where covered with [illegible] exhibiting a pyramid [illegible] with garlands. The l[illegible] consists of an intermixture of woods [illegible] while the soil is champaign, an[illegible] under the shade of v[illegible] of the natives stand."

As M. Bougainville coasted the isla[illegible] proved to be the famed and beautiful [illegible] he was charmed with the appearance [illegible] cataract, which, falling immediately [illegible] of a mountain into the sea, p[illegible] magnificent effect. Very near the f[illegible]

al charms, which it was impoſſible to behold
out emotion.

the morning of the 6th, the ſhips had near-
ached the northern extremity of this iſland,
they diſcovered another; but as the paſſage
een them ſeemed dangerous, M. Bougain-
reſolved to return to a bay they had diſco-
, when they firſt made land, and here at laſt
hips were ſafely moored.

is being done, the natives put off in their ca-
in greater numbers than before; diſplaying
token of regard, and perpetually crying out
, which was afterwards found to ſignify Friend.
natives were exceſſively pleaſed with nails,
which they were preſented by the officers
ſailors. The boats were now crowded with
en, whoſe beauty of face was equal to that
e ladies of Europe, and the ſymmetry of
forms much ſuperior. But to their ſhame
known, that they ſhewed none of that mo-
eſerve, which is the moſt faſcinating charm
nale manners.

e of the crew, going on ſhore, had his dreſs
erſon examined with the moſt minute atten-
which threw him into the moſt dreadful
, leſt he ſhould be murdered, or otherwiſe
ed by the natives; but his apprehenſions
groundleſs, for theſe people were only in-
ng a natural curioſity, and when that was
ied, they teſtified the innocence of their de-
, by every mark of attention, which, accord-
eir own ideas, would have been pleaſing to
viſiter.

e commander and ſome of his officers now
d, to view the watering place, when the in-
ts flocked round them, with looks of in-

expreſſible curioſity. Some of them, more
rageous than the reſt, approached and touched
French, and ſeemed doubtful whether they
beings of the ſame conformation with themſel
They were wholly unarmed, and ſhewed g
ſatisfaction at this viſit from the ſtrangers.

One of the chiefs conducted M. Bougain
to his houſe, where he was introduced to his
ther and ſeveral women. Theſe laſt paid t
compliments, by placing their hands on t
breaſts, and frequently repeating the word T
The father of the chief was a venerable fig
with a long white beard, and had no ſymptom
the decrepitude of age. His face was devoi
wrinkles, and his body ſtill nervous and fleſh

This aged ſire expreſſed none of that wonde
curioſity, which characterized the reſt of the
tives: on the ſtrangers' entering, he teſtified
his air, that their arrival was unwelcome, and
the apartment without returning their com
ments. Perhaps he was apprehenſive that t
were come to ſettle, which might juſtly have b
ſuſpected, of diſturbing the happy repoſe,
which theſe iſlanders had hitherto lived.

The houſe of the chief was about twenty
long, and eight feet wide, and was covered w
thatch. Two wooden figures were obſerv
which M. Bougainville took for idols. T
were fixed againſt two oppoſite pillars; and ſt
on pedeſtals about two yards high.

The chief having ſeated his gueſts on a gr
plat, in the front of his houſe, preſented th
with a collation, conſiſting of boiled fiſh, wa
and fruit. While they were regaling themſel
he produced two collars compoſed of oſiers,
adorned with ſharks teeth and black ſea

which he put on the necks of M. Bougainville and another gentleman of his party. After this he presented them with some pieces of cloth; but just as the French were about to take their leave, one of them found his pocket picked of a pistol. A complaint being made to the chief, he was about to order a general search, but the commodore would not permit him to have this trouble; intimating, however, that the weapon which had been stolen would kill the thief.

As they were returning to the shore, they observed an Indian, of extraordinary symmetry of form, reclined at the foot of a tree, who prevailed on the French to sit down by him, while he entertained them with a song, to the slow music of a flute, which an attendant blew with his nose.

Some of the Indians went on board the ships, and spent the night without the least apprehension. To gratify them to the utmost, they were elegantly feasted; and, to conclude, were entertained with music and fire-works. The latter seemed to terrify rather than delight these simple people.

Next day the chief, whose name was Ereti, came on board with some presents, and as a convincing testimony of the integrity of his own heart, returned the stolen pistol.

Preparations were now made to land the sick, and to fill the water-casks. They began to form a camp on the borders of a fine rivulet, as well for the protection of the sick, as the security of those who were engaged in their necessary avocations. For some time, Ereti beheld their proceedings without apparent emotion, and took his leave. In a few hours, however, he returned with his father and other principal persons, who

remonstrated with M. Bougainville, on the impropriety and injustice of taking possession of the country; at the same time intimating, that they were welcome to remain there by day, but insisting that they should go on board every night. The commodore, on the contrary, was firm in his resolution to complete his encampment, and endeavoured to convince the natives of the necessity he was under of so doing, as well for his own sake as theirs.

An Indian conference was now held, at the close of which, Ereti came forward, and desired to know if the strangers meant to take up their residence there for life, or for what period? In answer to this, M. Bougainville put eighteen small stones into the hands of the chief, making signs that so many suns would go down on them, while they staid here. The islanders tried to confine him to nine days, but the commodore positively refusing to comply, the business was dropped.

Peace and confidence seemed again to possess the natives, and Ereti accommodated the sick with the use of a large building on the side of the rivulet. Every precaution, however, was taken to avoid surprise, by distributing arms among all who were on shore. The first night M. Bougainville passed at the encampment, Ereti having added his supper to that of the commodore, invited a few select friends to partake of the repast, and after that, expressed his wish to have a display of fire-works, which he beheld with mingled pleasure and astonishment.

The camp being completely formed, and a guard placed, none of the Indians, who surrounded it in crowds, were admitted, except Ereti a

is friends. A free traffic, however, was carried on etween them and the natives; and these hospiable people seemed to vie with each other, in ewing their attention to oblige their visiters.

To avoid misunderstanding, the commodore pplied to Ereti for leave to cut down some trees. The chief condescended even to mark the trees hat were to be felled, while the natives assisted n the labour. Nails were the most acceptable ecompence for services; but as a propensity to hieving was soon discovered among them, the French were under the necessity of keeping a vigilant eye on the conduct of these islanders, who, t is said, are as ingenious in their depredations, as the pick-pockets of Europe.

Notwithstanding this stigma, which all voyagers have fixed on the Otaheiteans, it does not appear that they plunder from each other; hence it is evident, that an insatiable desire of possessing curiosities, they have never seen before, stimulates them to commit robberies. The article of thieving excepted, which could not be wholly restrained, every other intercourse, between the French and the natives, was carried on in the most harmonious manner. The seamen, sometimes in parties, sometimes singly, made incursions into the country, and were always invited into the houses of the natives, with the most tempting allurements, and the most generous confidence.

M. Bougainville gives the most enchanting description of the interior of this beautiful island. In his various progresses, he was delighted with scenes which no pen can describe, no pencil can paint. *Sometimes* he saw happy societies under *the shade of* trees, who welcomed him with the *most natural* politeness; and in every place, obse

their huts, in consequence of which, univer
consternation and dismay had seized their cou
trymen, and they were all retiring up the countr

On receiving this intelligence, the commodo
immediately went on shore, and selecting fo
marines, on whom rested a strong suspicion
this foul crime, he clapped them in irons in t
presence of Ereti, which served to conciliate t
affection of the Indians, and the night passed
the encampment in perfect repose.

Towards midnight, however, the wind ble
with great violence, while the rain descended
torrents, and the whole scene was tempestuous
the highest degree. During this storm, the Bo
Etoile received very considerable damage and lo
and was in the most imminent danger of bei
wrecked. In short, after having parted all h
cables, she was rapidly driving on the shore, wh
in the moment of despair, a gale from the lan
saved them from destruction. For his zeal a
abilities on this distressing occasion, M. Bougai
ville pays a grateful compliment to M. de
Grandais, the commander of the Etoile.

Soon after day light, it was observed that t
camp was destitute of its usual visiters, and th
the whole vicinity was depopulated. The Princ
of Nassau went on shore with a small party, a
after proceeding some way, met Ereti, who a
vanced towards him with a countenance expressi
of hope and terror. A number of women, in t
company of the chief, dropping on their knee
kissed the prince's hand, and bathed in tears, e
claimed Tayo Mati, "ye are our friends, and
kill us." The prince humanely exerted him
to restore confidence, and in this he at las
ceeded.

On this M. Bougainville left the ſhip, and taking with him a quantity of preſents, conferred them on the principal perſons; intimating how unhappy he was at the misfortune that had happened, and aſſuring them that the perpetrator ſhould not paſs unpuniſhed. The Indians careſſed the commodore, and the general ſentiment ſeemed expreſſive of ſatisfaction that peace was once more eſtabliſhed.

Having diſcovered a paſſage to the northward, the Etoile ſailed through it on the 14th, and immediately the Boudeuſe followed. The commodore now took poſſeſſion of the iſland, in the name of his ſovereign, with the uſual formalities. Early next morning the Boudeuſe got clear of the reefs, when the wind dying away, the ſhip was rapidly carried towards the rocks by the force of the tide, and had it not been for a providential breeze, in the moment of imminent danger, they muſt inevitably have periſhed.

Happy in this deliverance, they laboured to get clear of a repetition of danger, and in a few hours they got into the open ſea.

When the Indians firſt obſerved their viſiters were about to leave them, Ereti came haſtily on board, and embracing his acquaintances, whom was about to part with for ever, wept over m with tears of genuine regard. This ſcene ſcarcely paſſed, when the wives of this gene- , chief came up, laden with a variety of re- ments. With them came alſo an Indian ed Aotourou, who requeſted permiſſion to ompany the ſtrangers. His requeſt being lied with, Ereti recommended him to the d protection of the officers, as a well-b iend; giving them to underſtand, t

they had the ſame name and place in his heart.

In the boat was a number of weeping beauties: to one of them, who was peculiarly lovely, Aotourou made a preſent of three pearls from his ears; and embracing her with the warmeſt affection, tore himſelf from her arms.

The parting adieu between the French and theſe iſlanders was moſt affecting; but alas! if we may give credit to our own voyagers, they will for ever have cauſe to lament the viſit of the Boudeuſe. A diſeaſe that poiſons the fountains of life, and turns pleaſure into pain, ſeems to have been communicated by the crew of this ſhip, to the unſuſpecting natives. Is it not enough that European avarice and ambition diſturb the repoſe of diſtant nations! why ſhould their vices, and their diſeaſes taint the ſpotleſs mind, or the uncontaminated frame! O why were ye ever drawn from your primeval obſcurity, ye once happy natives of Otaheite! We have only taught you to feel wants which cannot be gratified; we have planted ills which never can be cured. Such are the *bleſſings* that the civilized confer on the ſavage!

M. Bougainville obtained, in his traffic with the natives, about one hundred and forty hogs, and eight hundred fowls; and he might have procured more, had his ſtay been longer. No noxious animals or inſects were ſeen here, which in general prove the greateſt curſe of hot climates. Of the ſalubrity of the air of Otaheite, there can be no doubt; for though the French laboured hard all day in the ſun, and frequently ſlept at night in the open air, on the bare ground, not one of them *contracted any* diſorder; while thoſe, who h *been infected* with the ſcurvy, ſpeedy recov *their health.* The natives, indeed, ſeem to

lon

[illegible] ashamedness obt
[illegible] ife, which may be re
[illegible] rarities.

[illegible] M. Bougainville the
[illegible] ed into two
[illegible] resemblance.
[illegible] ing in the
[illegible] ing in the
[illegible] of the people are much
[illegible] the other. F
[illegible] and so extre
[illegible] to paint a H
[illegible] to find more
[illegible] Their features are exactly lik
[illegible] Europeans, their hair is black, and
[illegible] a clear brown.

The other Indians are about the m
ture, have almost the features and comp
mulattoes, and rough curled hair. Of
tribe was Aotourou, whose want of perfe

enormous length. Among these people only, one cripple was seen, and his misfortune seemed to be the effect of accident. According to the opinion of the surgeon, the smallpox is known among them; but this idea seems to want confirmation; we wish it may be erroneous.

The people of Otaheite stain the lower parts of their backs and their thighs with a deep blue, as will be more particularly described in Cook's Voyages. M. Bougainville mentions it as a singular circumstance, that the practice of painting the body has prevailed in all ages and in all countries, among the rude and among the refined; but had he considered that vanity is a principle inherent in every human breast, and that females, in particular, knowing their defenceless state, practise every art to render themselves beloved, he would have ceased to wonder that the same cause should so universally have produced the same effect.

The natives of Otaheite, our author remarks, have not the slightest doubt of the integrity of each other; and they enjoy in common whatever is necessary to the support of life. Their houses are open by day and by night, and whoever enters, may freely eat of what he finds. In like manner they gather fruit from every tree; and all the level country being a kind of continued orchard, seems to be one common property. Yet with such exalted ideas of general benevolence these people were most dexterous in stealing the property of the French. The chiefs, however did not seem to encourage the depredations of their inferiors; but, on the contrary, they recommended *severity* to be used against such as should be found deficient in honesty.

They have large veſſels, named periaguas, in which they make deſcents on an enemy's country, and even engage in naval conflicts. A pike, and a bow with a ſling, are their only arms. If Aotourou's information is to be credited, the conſequence of their battles is very fatal to the vanquiſhed. The men and boys, who are taken captive, are moſt cruelly uſed, and the women and girls are ſubjected to the caprice of the victors. Aotourou declared himſelf the produce of one of thoſe alliances, his mother being a priſoner from Opia, a neighbouring iſland, with the inhabitants of which they are frequently at war. M. Bougainville aſcribes the diverſity between the two races of people, to this intercourſe with the captive women of the adjacent iſles.

In each diſtrict, the will of the chief is the ſupreme law, from which there is no appeal; but the chief himſelf generally conſults with the principal inhabitants before he comes to any deciſion.

M. Bougainville ſays, that when the moon exhibits a particular aſpect, the natives offer up human ſacrifices. He alſo mentions one circumſtance which corroborates the idea that theſe people originated on the continent, from whence their anceſtors muſt have emigrated. Whenever any one ſneezes, his companions cry out Evaroua teatoua; that is, the good being awaken thee.

The principal people appear to indulge in poligamy, and indeed it is common among all ranks; or rather univerſal love is characteriſtic of the Otaheiteans. Both of the parents are equally fond of nurſing their offſpring. The women have little to do but to ſubmit implicitly to the will of the men; and ſo far are the latter from wiſhing to lay any reſtraints on the paſſions of their women

that they are often the firſt to recommend a perſon, with whom they may indulge them.

The commodore having been at great expence in bringing Aotourou to Paris, put him there under the tuition of a perſon eminent for teaching the art of ſpeech to thoſe who were born deaf and dumb; but after repeated examinations, this gentlemen found the Otaheitean incapable of pronouncing any of the French naſal vowels, and but few of the conſonants.

Aotourou informed M. Bougainville, that an Engliſh ſhip had arrived at Otaheite about eight months before the French touched at that iſland. This appears to have been the Dolphin, commanded by Captain Wallis; and from him they had gained ſome knowledge of the uſe of iron.

On the 16th of April, 1768, M. Bougainville diſcovered an iſland, and at a conſiderable diſtance they deſcried another, which their Indian adventurer called Oumaitia. He gave them to underſtand, that he had a ſtrong attachment for a female of that iſland, and if they would touch there, he aſſured them they would meet with the ſame refreſhments and hoſpitality as they had found among his countrymen.

The commander, however, was deaf to theſe temptations, and ſame day loſt ſight of this iſland. The following night proved remarkably fair, and the ſtars appearing with unclouded luſtre, Aotourou pointed out a conſtellation, in the ſhoulder of Orion, by which he told them if they would ſteer, it would ſoon bring them to a fine iſland, where he had numerous acquaintances. But as M. Bougainville perſiſted in his reſolution of not altering his courſe, the Indian began very uneaſy; and in addition to the numbe[illegible] fowls, and fruits, which he repreſe[illegible]

and it was with difficulty he was f
intention.

Early the following morning, he
mafthead, and for feveral hours wift
the fpot that attracted his regard.
ing night he had pointed out a nu
whofe names he gave in his native
it was afterwards afcertained, th
was not unacquainted with the
moon, or the prognoftics that evinc
ing change of the weather. It lik
that his countrymen frequently
courfe at fea by the ftars. M. Bou
that the natives of Otaheite are f
that the fun and moon are people

The weather continued favoura
of April, when they had the mi
their principal pilot by an apoplec
beginning of May, they difcover
at the diftance of ten or twelve

would venture on board. Except a band: round the waiſt, they were perfectly nak Aotourou addreſſed them in the language of O heite, but they underſtood not a word he ſa As they held up ſome cocoa-nuts, M. Bouga ville ſuppoſed they might wiſh to barter the and therefore ordered out a boat with a view viſiting theſe ſtrangers; but as ſoon as they p ceived his intentions, they rowed off with all p ſible expedition.

In a ſhort time, however, other boats came ſight, and ſome of them, leſs diffident than former, came cloſe up under the ſhip's ſide, none could be prevailed on to come on bos They exchanged pieces of an exquiſitely ſhell, yams, cocoa-nuts, and a water-hen of moſt beautiful plumage, for pieces of red ſtu but they ſeemed to ſet little value on the moſt vourite articles among the Otaheiteans. One theſe Indians had a cock which he would part with on any terms.

From the features of theſe iſlanders, M. B gainville conjectures they are leſs amiable in th diſpoſitions than thoſe they had lately been c verſant with. They are of a middle ſize and tremely alert; and ſuch dexterous thieves, tha was impoſſible to guard againſt their depre tions.

Their boats were ingeniouſly conſtructed, ſ furniſhed with out-leagers. In theſe, they lowed the French veſſels a conſiderable way to ſea, while ſeveral others, from the adjoin iſlands, joined the naval proceſſion, and made appearance both novel and agreeable. In on the boats was an aged female, remarkable fo uglineſs of her features.

As the weather now fell calm
gave up an intention he had f
between the iſlands, though the
miles broad; and ſtanding out
deſcried another iſland, even wl
in view, by the aſſiſtance of a b
of thoſe they had lately left.

Next morning they found th
to be a beautiful iſland, conſiſ
mountains and valleys, clothed
verdure, and finely ſhaded b
branches of the cocoa and other
weſtern point was a ledge of ro
ſea broke with ſuch violence, as
ing very dangerous, if not impr

Many canoes put off from thi
ed round the ſhips, though they
at the rate of ſeven knots an ho
them, however, would venture r
which made ſigns for the Frenc
they wiſhed to have done, had
prevented them. At this time
maſthead obſerved a number o
the ſouthward.

On the following day they ca
other iſland; but the fogs interc
The laſt-mentioned land is ſitu
man has laid down a number
he diſcovered and named Heemſ
liam, Pylſtaart, Amſterdam, and
longitude likewiſe nearly correſ
which navigators have called
ſo that they are probably the
indeed, that there are many
about in this latitude, and hen

ve them the general name of the Archipelago Navigators.

On the morning of the 11th, another iſland s diſcovered, which obtained the appellation Forlorn Hope. At this period the weather s extremely unfavourable; and M. Bougain-le obſerves, that in the Pacific the approach land is generally announced by violent tem-ſts, which increaſe in fury as the moon wanes; ile the vicinity of the iſlands is generally fore-d by thick clouds at the horizon, and ſqually ather.

Under ſuch circumſtances, they found it diffi-lt to proceed with the neceſſary precaution; d as the crew were in want of proviſions, and ter, in particular, grew very ſcarce, they were liged to take the advantage of every breeze of nd by night as well as day, and run all hazards fear of periſhing by famine.

Their diſtreſs was ſoon aggravated by the at-ks of the ſcurvy, which inflamed their mouths ſuch a degree, that they found a great diffi-lty in ſwallowing. Another diſeaſe ariſing m a promiſcuous commerce between the ſexes, ewiſe made its appearance, with all its moſt midable ſymptoms, which completed the mi-y of their ſituation.

Steering a weſterly courſe, on the 22d they covered two iſlands, one of which they named trora, and the other Whitſun Iſle, from the on which it was diſcovered. Proceeding to northward of the firſt diſcovered iſland, as an expected calm prevented them from paſſing ween the two, they deſcried a riſing land in a ical form, which received the appellation of le Peak. In the afternoon mountainous lands

at ten leagues diſtance, were perceived,
as it were, over and above the iſland of
Next day, the land laſt ſeen proved
iſland of great height, wholly covered w
A number of canoes were coaſting the
none approached the ſhips. In the mor
commodore diſpatched three boats, well
to take in wood, and to learn the circu
of the iſland. In the afternoon, M. Bou
followed them; and had the ſatisfacti
the natives aſſiſting his men in carrying
to the boats.

The officer commanding the boat's
formed him, that on his firſt landing, th
armed with bows and arrows, aſſemble
ſhore, and made a ſhew of reſiſtan
French, however, landed, and the In
treated in an attitude of ſelf-defence. T
of Naſſau approaching them ſingly,
longer retired, but accepted ſome prefe
cloth, which at once conciliated their
The natives now advanced with an a
of friendſhip, and diſtributed ſome fru
the ſeamen, for which they refuſed to a
return.

Theſe people intimated, that they we
ed in hoſtilities with the natives of a
diſtrict of the iſland; and even while
giving this explanation of their ſitu
armed party of Indians made their a
from the weſtward, while the former fe
termined not to retreat; but the wan
rage in their enemies prevented their
from being put to the teſt.

M. Bougainville remained on the
the boats had completed their ladin

took poſſeſſion of it in the name of the Fren king. As the boats were putting off, the iſlande who had probably meditated an attack, whi they had not time to carry into execution, con plimented them with a ſhower of arrows a ſtones: ſome even plunged into the waves, air ing their fury at the ſuppoſed invaders, and hur ing defiance at their enemies. One of the ſe men being wounded in this unprovoked aſſault, few muſkets were fired to intimidate them; o which they fled with precipitation to the wood and from the cries and lamentations that we heard, it is probable ſome of them were wounde

The commodore having obſerved many of th natives afflicted with the leproſy, gave it th name of the Iſle of Lepers. Some of theſe pe ple had mulatto features, and others were perfe negroes. Few women were ſeen among ther and theſe were remarkably ordinary, and ill mad

The females of this ſingular country carr their children in a bag of cloth ſlung at the backs; on theſe clothes are elegant drawings in fine crimſon dye. The noſes of the men are pierce and hung with ornaments: they wear a bracel on their arm, which had the appearance of ivor and pieces of tortoiſeſhell round their necks.

Clubs, ſtones, bows, and arrows, form the weapons: their arrows are reeds, pointed wi bone. Their canoes bore a ſtrong reſemblan to thoſe of the iſland of Navigators; but the did not approach ſufficiently near to give an op portunity of obſerving their particular conſtruc tion.

Near the beach on which M. Bougainvi *landed, is a lofty* hill, extremely ſteep; yet el *ed with a ſuperabundance of verdure.* Th

getable productions here are much less lux
than those of Otaheite, owing, as it is sup
to the lightness of the soil. Figs, of a s
not seen before, were found in this island
parate inclosures were observed, which pr
marked the distinctions of property.

It is probable, that these people lead ve
serable lives, from the perpetual wars be
different districts of the island. The found
drum, harsh and dissonant to the ear, was
in the woods, which it was conjectured was
nal for the Indians to rally their forces.

Aotourou formed a very contemptible o
of these people, when compared with hi
countrymen. He had not the slightest i
their language.

On the 23d, more land was discovered, y
as they advanced, seemed to inclose almo
whole horizon, so that the ships were surro
in one extensive gulph. The night of the
was spent in tacking, and in the morning i
discovered, that the currents had carried th
sel several miles farther to the south than
reckoning. The number of isles now see
ceeded calculation, nor could any end of
extensive tracks be discovered. Proceeding
land assumed a beautiful aspect, being dive
with fine trees, between spots which bo
marks of cultivation. Some parts of the r
tains being naked and spotted with a red
gave the commodore an idea that they con
minerals.

Arriving at an inlet which had been see
preceding day, a number of negro India
proached in their boats, but no signs o
could induce them to come on board.

orth ſhore they ſaw many of the natives, and
ome boats put off from thence, but refuſed to
have any communication with the French.

At the diſtance of eight miles from this ſpot
two iſlands were ſeen, which formed the entrance
of a fine bay. The boats being ſent forward to
found, the report of a muſket was heard, which
gave the commodore ſome uneaſineſs.

On their return, in the evening, it appeared
that, in diſobedience to the orders of the com-
mander, one of them had left her conſort; and
approaching near the ſhore, the Indians diſcharg-
ed two arrows at the crew, which outrage wa
returned by muſketry and ſome larger guns.
projecting point of land prevented the boat bein
ſeen; but from the inceſſant firing, it was appr
hended that ſhe had been attacked by the enem
in ſome force; in conſequence of which t
long-boat was ordered out to her aſſiſtance, b
before ſhe was ready, the miſſing boat was ſ
coming round.

The drums on ſhore now beat inceſſantly,
the cries of the wounded, who retreated to
woods, pierced their ears. "I immediat
ſays M. Bougainville, "made ſignal for the
to come on board, and took my meaſures to
vent our being diſhonoured, for the futur
ſuch an abuſe of the ſuperiority of our pow

The laſt-mentioned country conſiſted of a
ber of ſmall iſlands. The inhabitants we
ked, except a bandage round their waiſt;
almoſt every reſpect reſembled thoſe of
of Lepers. M. Bougainville very pruden
clined any attempt to trade with theſe
whom he could not ſuppoſe well inclin
who had done them ſuch eſſential in

to be hoisted out; but it was found
to land.

The ships now quitted this gr
islands, which received the gene
of the Archipelago of the Great C
conjectured to occupy no less ext
degrees of latitude and five of lo
Bougainville says, that these islan
same with the Tierra Austral del Es
Quiros; but that Roggewein saw
extremity of them, which he den
ningen and Tienhoven.

Our author now relates a very
which, as it shews the romantic
minds, and at the same time does
man nature, it would be deprivi
of a pleasure, were we to withhold

On board the Etoile was a perso
be a woman, which opinion was pr
firmed by her voice, shape, and w

but hearing of M. Bougainville's intended expe dition round the world, ſhe repaired to Rochfor where, juſt before the ſhips ſailed, ſhe entere into the ſervice of M. de Commerſon, who mad the voyage with a view of increaſing his botan cal knowledge.

She followed her maſter with extreme fidelit and with aſtoniſhing courage and reſolutio through deep ſnows, on the hoary tops of mou tains in the Straights of Magellan, carrying loa of plants, herbs, arms, and proviſions, with al crity and pleaſure.

Whilſt our adventurers were at Otaheite, th men of that iſland flocked round our heroin and exclaiming, this is a woman! were about t treat her with rudeneſs, had not an officer reſcue her from their hands, and ordered her to be del vered unviolated on board the ſhip. Such is th little tale of this adventurous female, whoſe puri of morals, amid the licentious ſcenes which ſh muſt have ſometimes been obliged to witne was as extraordinary as her courage.

M. Bougainville obſerves, that this is the fir woman who ever circumnavigated the globe and remarks on the ſingularity of her ſituatio ſhould the ſhips have chanced to have bee wrecked on ſome deſert iſland in this great ocea

On the night of the 4th of June, ſome breake were ſeen by moonlight, at half a league's di tance. In the morning they diſcovered a lo flat iſland, abounding in birds, which was nam the Shoal of Diana.

About this period ſeveral ſpecies of fruit, a ſome pieces of wood, floated by the ſhip, and uncommon ſpecies of flying fiſh was ſeen, wi black body and red wings.

The falt provifions were now become fc
that the crew, though almoft on the point
ing, could fcarcely fwallow them; and, tl
the rats were induftriouffy hunted and
preference to them. The remaining p
only fufficient for forty days confumpt
the bread for two months; fo that it be
folutely neceffary to fteer another courfe

Before day-break on the 10th, an a
fragrance impregnated the air, a proof t
were in the vicinity of land, which app
fun-rifing. This is defcribed as a moft
country, divided near the coaft into gr
plains; behind which the land rifes in
of an amphitheatre, till it is loft in th
The moft lofty of this chain of mountai
not be lefs than feventy miles inlan
whole ifland appeared to be rich and fert
the deplorable fituation the fhips compa
in, would not admit of their ftaying t
more accurate furvey.

Towards night, a moft prodigious fw
the fhips violently towards land, and tl
foon within two miles of it. The ni
paffed in this dangerous fituation, takin
tage of every flight breeze to clear the f
number of boats were feen coafting th
on many parts of which fires gleamed.

For feveral fucceffive days the fog was
that the Boudeufe was obliged to fire
guns to keep company with the Etoile.
fhell-fifh, called cornets, leaped into tl
in the night; and as thefe animals a
found but in fhallow water, this circ
fufficiently indicated the foundings the

The weather becoming fine on the 16th, o that and the following day, ſeveral iſlands wer diſcovered; one of which was called Uſhan from its ſimilitude to the French iſland of tha name. By this time our voyagers were reduce to very great extremities; the allowance of brea and peas was conſiderably reduced. They ha a the goat on board, brought from Falkland Iſlands, which yielded them milk daily; yet th ſtarving crew demanded this victim; and th butcher, who had been her feeder, burſt int tears when he was compelled to plunge his knif into the breaſt of his favourite. Soon after a do fell a ſacrifice to the dire demands of hunger: i ſhort, every thing that had life, or was edibl was greedily devoured.

On the 18th, a number of iſlands were diſco vered, and on the 20th many more. The nav gators now ſtruggled with the moſt aggravate calamities. On the 25th high land was diſco vered, which appeared to terminate in a cap This they doubled with the moſt lively tranſport as they were now ſure of having left the Arch pelago of Iſlands, amidſt which they had lon been in the hourly danger of periſhing. Th was called Cape Deliverance, and a neighbou ing bay received the appellation of the Gulph Louiſiade.

About ſixty leagues north of Cape Deliveranc land was again diſcovered, which proved to be tw ſmall iſlands. As the ſhips drew towards the coa the natives came off in their boats, carrying fro two to twenty men each. Thoſe people were black as the negroes of Guinea, and they h long curled hair. They were armed with la and bows, and kept up a continual ſho

land was wholly covered with woo
tions of the natives are scattered c
[illegible], which extend down to the v

Some of the Indians following o
[illegible] themselves into an attitu
[illegible] for himself, he d
[illegible].

M. Bougainville says, he was
[illegible] but that he still
[illegible] between the islands; th
[illegible] was extremely foggy and unfa
the morning of the 11th of July, the
[illegible] in the same station they had q
[illegible], having been impelled, and
back by the tides. Soon after t
Denny's Race, as it was called, fi
of the Boudeuse. A race, it shoul
is that part of a straight or chann
opposite tides meet.

Boats being sent out to find an

with a long beard. The eyes were mother o Pearl, the ears tortoiſeſhell, and the lips wer painted a vermilion red. Excluſive of thei weapons and utenſils, in theſe boats were foun cocoa-nuts and other fruits; and ſhocking to re lite, the jaw of a man half broiled.

The natives of this coaſt are negroes; the colour their hair yellow, red, and white; an their clothing conſiſts of a ſingle piece of mattin round their waiſts. This place received the nam of the Iſle of Choiſeul.

On the 4th, ſome elevated lands were ſeen from whence a few Indians coming off, lay o their oars, and accepted ſuch trifling preſents were thrown to them. This inſpiring them wit a little confidence, they now exhibited ſome co coa-nuts, exclaiming, Bouca, bouca, onelle! an ſeemed highly delighted when they found th ſtrangers repeat the ſame words. The Frenc then made ſigns for them to fetch ſome more co coa-nuts; but they had ſcarcely begun to with draw, before one of them diſcharged an arrov which, however, did no damage.

Theſe people were perfectly naked; had lon ears bored, and ſhort curled hair, which ſome o them had dyed red. Their teeth were alſo red probably from chewing betel.

This iſland, which was named Bouka, appea ed to be cultivated, and from the number of hu which was ſeen, was probably very populou The profuſion of cocoa-trees, diſperſed over beautiful plain, was a ſufficient temptation fo landing; but the rapidity of the currents pre vented it.

Two more iſlands were deſcried on the and as the wood and water were expended

lown, had put forth ſhoots of about four months growth.

Our voyager conſiders this as an extraordinary coincidence of events, that amidſt ſo many iſlands, and ſo widely diſperſed, he ſhould happen to anchor at the identical one, which had ſo recently been viſited by a rival nation.

They found a few cabbage-trees on this iſland; and ſome wild boars were ſeen, but none of them could be taken. A few pigeons were ſhot, the plumage of which was beautifully varied with green and gold. One of the moſt extraordinary animal productions, however, was an inſect, the body and wings of which were of ſuch a wonderful texture, that they ſo nearly reſembled the leaf of a tree, as ſcarcely to be diſtinguiſhed from it. When the wings were extended, each formed a ſemi-leaf, and when cloſed, it was entire. This is commonly called the leaf inſect. It was preſerved in ſpirits, and depoſited in the cabinet of the King of France.

The neceſſary repairs of the veſſels were carried on with the utmoſt expedition, and an equal diviſion was made of the remaining ſlender ſtock of proviſions. From the commodore to the humbleſt perſon on board, all fared alike: their neceſſities, like death, baniſhed all diſtinctions.

On the 13th, they had an opportunity of viewing an eclipſe of the ſolar luminary, and of making the proper nautical and aſtronomical remarks. The name of Port Praſlin was given to the harbour where the ſhips anchored.

While they lay here, a ſailor, in hauling the [illegible] was bit by a poiſonous ſhark; but fortunately recovered in a few hours by a profuſe perſpira-

he field tents were now cut up to repair the nen's clothes; and at this period, their ſcanty wance of bread was obliged to be ſtill farther iced. Their ſalt proviſions were become nau- s to a high degree, yet their ſtarving ſituation lered them palatable. Amidſt all their diſ- ès, no one gave way to deſpondency; and common men, influenced by the example of : officers, employed every evening in danc- which was no leſs ſalutary to health than lucive to the amuſement of the mind.

ew Britain continued in view till the begin- · of Auguſt, when the ſhips being near land, ral Indian canoes came off. The crews were ınd active, and wore nothing but a few leaves d their middle. They held out ſomething bread, and invited the French to land; but gh they accepted ſome preſents, it was im- ble to conciliate their confidence ſo far as to ail on them to come on board.

he following day, a large number of the na- ; aſſembled round the Boudeuſe; and one of n, who appeared to be a perſon of ſome au- ity, bore a red ſtaff, knobbed at each end. approaching the ſhip, he held his hand over head for a conſiderable ſpace. The French, ain, tried to gain the good will of theſe peo- They eagerly graſped at what was given n; but made no return. A few yams were hat could be procured from them.

n the 31ſt, a number of canoes attacked the ile with a volley of ſtones and arrows; but a le diſcharge of muſketry put them to flight.

n the 4th of Auguſt, they ſaw two iſlands, *oſed to be* the ſame as are named Matthi *Stormy* Iſlands by Dampier. On the 7

[illegible] hand, abounding with [illegible]
[illegible] appeared to be well [illegible]
[illegible] fell in with a [illegible]
[illegible] of which they [illegible]
[illegible] great danger.

[illegible] they observed a name in [illegible]
[illegible] to which they gave the [illegible]
[illegible] a volcano. A few days [illegible]
[illegible] to land; not a place [illegible]
[illegible] anchoring, that the spot afford[illegible]
[illegible] for food, they drifted from t[illegible]

[illegible] of a strong tide, it wa[illegible]
[illegible] were breakers ahead; a[illegible]
[illegible] put over them, though wi[illegible]
[illegible] damage.

[illegible] than forty of the [illegible]
[illegible] the fury, of which [illegible]
[illegible] died, g[illegible]
[illegible] mitigate the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] shade, they now f[illegible]
[illegible] of th[illegible]
[illegible] channel about three le[illegible]
[illegible] which formed it, they [illegible]

This man presented them with a farin
ıbstance and some water, for which he rec
handkerchief and a looking glass, and
ther trinkets, at which he seemed to lau
ıinking them beneath his notice; from w
was concluded, that he had had some
ourse with the Dutch settlements in the vic
lled the Seven Islands, which, by earthqu
e now reduced to five.

On the last day of this month the comm
scovered the Isle of Ceram. This place is
ıltivated, and partly in a state of nature.
ry mountainous. A number of fires ind
at it was well peopled.

Early in the morning of the 1st of Septe
ır voyagers found themselves at the en
a bay, where they saw several fires.
ter they discovered two boats under sail.
is he imprudently hoisted Dutch colour
ed a gun; but as the natives of Ceram w
riance with the Dutch, this frustrated h
gn.

Thus disappointed, he returned to the
d the following night a number of fir
ıcted their attention to the island of
here the Dutch have a factory well pro
ith the necessary refreshments.

This factory is at the entrance of the gu
ıjeli, which the French approached at
he joy on this occasion is not to be desc
r at this time more than one half of the
ere unfit for duty, and scarcely a ma
ıite free from the scurvy. The little pr
ey had on board was absolutely rotten,
ell was become intolerable.

Thus circumstanced, it may be [illegible]

[illegible] Bougainville united Dut[illegible] though several [illegible] some of them came [illegible] however, a pir[illegible] towards the di[illegible] would come on board. [illegible] the commodore proceeded [illegible] the afternoon [illegible]

Some Dutch soldiers, one o[illegible]

commodore and his officers were invited to ſ
with him on ſhore, an invitation they gladly a
cepted.

The reſident and his friends beheld with equ
pleaſure and ſurpriſe the effects that hunger h
on the appetites of the gueſts, nor were th
willing to taſte the repaſt till their viſitants we
fully ſatisfied. The commodore ſays he enjov
this treat the more, as he had previouſly fe
ſupplies on board for his ſtarving men.

A contract was now made for a liberal ſupp
of animal food, and rice in room of bread. T
reſident alſo humanely furniſhed them with wh
pulſe could be ſpared from the company's garde
The ſick were landed, and indulged with t
privilege of walking about, for the reſtoration
their health.

To relieve his men, the ſlaves, belonging to t
company, were hired to fill the water-caſks, a
to convey the proviſions on board.

This iſland is deſcribed as a delightful aſſe
blage of woods, hills, plains, and well cultivat
vales. The town of Cajeli and a few Indi
buildings form the ſettlement. A ſtone fo
which the Dutch had originally erected, was a
cidentally blown up in 1689; ſince which tir
it is incloſed with paliſadoes, and has a batte
of ſix ſmall cannon. About fifty white peo
reſide on the iſland, one half of whom are n
litary, under the command of the preſident. T
negroes, who reſide in the interior, ſubſiſt by t
cultivation of rice.

The natives of this country, who adopt t
protection of the Dutch, are inſpired with a
lous dread of all foreigners. The Alfou
however, a claſs of aborigines, maintain un

chief
ite ebony,
oranges, bana
produced here,
hered race are
e quadrupeds
belly for the
d ferpents are
er are mortal
ifhing magnit
, devouring fi
and the human
ury by carrying
that thefe ferc
o feize people i
Dutch refident, a
and fplendor.
And hofpit
After
having
s with a ceremon
raint of forms,
s, as if his tab
is gentleman is
n the middle o
, and is handfo
h to this manfion
of trees, which de
t of Aotourou, at the
ment, is not to be d
eet with the moft
ly delighted with
fuppofing tha

built veſſel, ranging the ſhore, with
tow. The French ſhips were no ſoo
by this veſſel, than ſhe endeavoure
herſelf behind a ſmall iſland. It a
ſhe was a pirate, and that whatever
took, were ſold for ſlaves.

Sailing paſt a beautiful port in th
leſves, they enjoyed an enchanting
country delightfully variegated wit
hills, and valleys, and clothed with a
of verdure. Soon after, paſſing t
Pangaſani, the ſhips were ſurrounde
bringing paroquets, cockatoos, vario
and fowls, eggs, and fruits, which t
ed for knives, or Dutch coin. T
were natives of Bouton, had a brown
ordinary features, and were low in f
profeſs the Mahometan faith, and ſp
language as is common in the Molu
ſeemed honeſt, though expert trade

of the other, by a dagger, ſtuck in the

e.

n the 14th, a number of piraguas ſurrounded Boudeuſe, and one ſhewed Dutch colours. It ared that this boat belonged to one of the fs of the country, to whom, by way of pre- nence, they had granted the privilege of a

.

Next day M. Bougainville engaged an Indian ot, but the weather being uncommonly favour- le, his ſervices might have been diſpenſed with. on, however, the winds and tides being adverſe, e ſhips came to an anchor, when the piraguas ame off in great numbers, bringing cottons and variety of refreſhments.

Getting clear of the narrow paſs, they anchor- ed in Bouton Bay. The Indian pilot ſhewed a diſpoſition to be as ſerviceable as poſſible; but he ſeemed little acquainted with the European art of navigation. This perſon and another In- dian drank plentifully of what brandy was given them, but abſolutely refuſed to taſte the ſhips proviſions, eating only bananas and betel.

As the ſhips were under ſail from Bouton Bay the Indians came off with abundance of fruits poultry, and eggs, which they ſold at ſuch mode rate rates, that even the common mariners coul furniſh themſelves with refreſhments in plenty

Among the reſt of their viſiters were fi orankays, or chiefs of Bouton, who arrived in boat of the European form, with Dutch colo hoiſted at the poop. Theſe people were dre in jackets and long trowſers; they wore turb and each had a ſilver-headed cane, as a bad conſequence. They preſented the com with a roe-buck, and were compliment

ı the afternoon of the 22d, the north-ea
t of Madura was deſcried at a great diſtanc
the ſucceeding morn, four ſhips were ſee
› of which hoiſted Dutch colours. One
m proved to be a ſnow from Malacca, bou
Japara.

The commodore now coaſted Java, the ſhore o
hich is level, but the mountains riſe to a va
eight. Proceeding in ſome apprehenſion le
ney ſhould overſhoot the port of Batavia, on th
morning of the 27th, they had ſight of the churc
of that town, on which they ſteered directly fo
the road, where they anchored with the pleat
ing reflection, that after all their dangers, the
were now in a fair way of a ſafe arrival in Eu
rope.

M. Bougainville was ſoon viſited, as uſual, b
a Dutch officer; but as he had previouſly ſent
meſſenger to wait on the governor, he decline
giving this deputy any anſwer till he knew th
reſult of his own diſpatches. It appeared tha
the governor was at his country ſeat, about nin
miles from the town; but the ſabandar promiſe
to introduce the commodore to his excellenc
next morning.

Owing to the heat of the climate, journies ar
always performed early. Accordingly M. Bo
gainville ſet out with the ſabandar ſoon after da
break; and on reaching the governor's palac
met with a reception equally ſincere and oblig
ing. This chief, whoſe power extends ſo far an
whoſe ſplendor is ſo great, as a proof of the hu
manity of his own diſpoſition, applauded the co
duct of the reſident at Boero in his treatmen
the French during the period of ſignal diſtr

The houſes in Batavia are only one ſtory hi
on account of the frequency of the earthqual
which viſit this place; but the opulence of t
inhabitants is ſufficiently marked by the ma
nificent taſte in which they are furniſhed. T
place, however, is viſibly on the decline; but
will always be of conſequence, from the refin
policy of the Dutch, which renders it difficult
a perſon, after having accumulated wealth he
to tranſmit it to Europe.

The diſtinction of rank is obſerved with t
moſt minute attention at Batavia, and etique
is never diſpenſed with. The gradation of p
cedence is as follows: the high regency, the co
of juſtice, the eccleſiaſtics, the company's f
vants, the naval and military officers. From t
court of juſtice there is no appeal; and ſo
years ago, this court ſentenced to death a gov
nor of Ceylon, who had been convicted of
moſt infamous malverſation in his governmen

If any of the native ſovereigns of Java off
againſt the eſtabliſhed Dutch policy, they
put to death in the moſt inhuman manner.
theſe melancholy occaſions, the unhappy vict
are dreſſed in white; and though decapitatio
eſteemed an honourable kind of puniſhmen
muſt never be inflicted here, from a preva
opinion among the natives, that the loſs of
head in the other world would be producti
an eternity of woe. Hence, though the a
ginal inhabitants ſubmit to have their pr
taken off, ſometimes on ſlender pretences, b
cruelleſt means, beheading them would infa
excite a revolt.

The ſeveral chiefs of the different di
Java, are ſurrounded with Dutch guard

they are only nomi
power. However, t
Dutch, and therefore
of such privileges as d
perior rights which th

Before the expiratio
arrival, every officer e
experience the fatal eff
at length Autouron felt
and nothing but the
fubmitted to medical a
him from the confequenc
a long time after he left
ed it by the expreffive sp
té, "the land which kill

Every requifite prepar
ships failed from thence o
1708, and, in three days, c
Sunda. By this time all th
cured of the fcurvy; but f
fected with the dyfentry an

On the 20th, the ships ca
of France, and on the 8th of
deufe anchored in port, and
which had unavoidably been
in. Here the ships were repa
modore difcharged feveral per
firous of adding to the numb
colony. Our author, on this
the happinefs he felt in being e
dious a voyage, to enrich this
ants and neceffaries; but lamen
thetic terms, the lofs of the C
chage, and an enfign on boar
abilities as an officer were onl
virtues and accomplifhments a

I. Bougainville ſailed from the Iſle of France he 12th of December, leaving the Etoile be- l him, to receive ſome farther repairs, in con- ience of which ſhe arrived in France a month r than the commodore.

Vithout encountering any ſingular event, the enturers had ſight of the Cape of Good Hope, he 18th of January, and next morning drop- anchor in Table Bay. M. Bougainville omits deſcription of this celebrated place, which is ften and accurately deſcribed by other voy- s; one circumſtance, however, he records as atural curioſity, that they killed that ſcarce druped, named the Giraffe, which meaſured nteen feet in length, and took the young one e, which was ſeven feet long. "None of e," ſays our author, "had been ſeen after t which was brought to Rome in the time of ſar, and exhibited in the amphitheatre."

They ſailed from the Cape on the 27th, and ved off St. Helena on the 4th of February, ere, after a delay of two days only, they pro- d on their voyage to France. On the 25th, commodore fell in with the Engliſh ſhip, the allow, commanded by Captain Carteret, as vlouſly mentioned, which veſſel had been en- ed in a voyage for ſimilar purpoſes.

From this time little happened deſerving no- e, till they had ſight of the iſle of Uſhant; en a violent gale of wind had almoſt blaſted all hopes of ſo propitious a voyage. The com- dore, however, bore away for St. Maloes, ich port he fortunately entered, after an ab- *ce of two years* and four months from his na *land;* during which period he buried e than ſeven of his crew, in all the vic

[illegible] age before he was initiated in hab[illegible]

Though this stranger was thus defi[illegible] language, the streets of Paris were per[illegible] to him. He frequently bought f[illegible] as he strolled, and seldom suffered hi[illegible] imposition. None of the public ent[illegible] seemed to have any charms for him, f[illegible] ra; and thither he regularly reforte[illegible] by his predilection for dancing.

He was extremely grateful for fav[illegible] and never forgot the person who ha[illegible] an obligation on him. The Duchess was the first in the list of his friends; pressed more gratitude for the polite[illegible] with which she treated him, than [illegible] numerous presents he received at her [illegible] whenever he heard of her arrival in P[illegible] mediately repaired to her house to pay [illegible]

After a residence of eleven mont[illegible] this exotic was put on board the Brit[illegible]

o conclude, M. Bougainville, in the ſkill with ch he conducted this expedition, diſplayed t abilities as an officer; and the many valu- remarks and reflections which he has inter- ſed in the courſe of his voyage, ſhew him to been poſſeſſed of a philoſophic and liberal d, an accurate obſerver, and a man qualified dvance the honour and reputation of his ntry.

VOYAGE

VOYAGE

OF THE HONOURABLE

CAPTAIN PHIPPS

TOWARDS THE NORTH POLE,

WITH A BRIEF VIEW OF THE ATTEMPTS AT DI COVERING A NORTH-EAST PASSAGE TO

CHINA AND JAPAN.

TURNING from the fascinating descriptio of some of the new discoveries in the Sou Seas, before we enter on the voyages of our ir mortal countryman, Cook, we shall attend Cor modore Phipps, afterwards Lord Mulgrave, his expedition towards the North Pole; the na ration of which will properly be introduced some account of what other navigators had do or suffered, in the same track, and in the sar course.

In the contention between powers, equal formed by nature to meet an opposition, it may glorious to overcome; but to encounter ragi seas, tremendous rocks, and bulwarks of solid i and desperately to persist in attempts, to prev against such formidable enemies; as the confl is hopeless, so the event is certain. The hardi and most skilful navigator, after exposing him

ammoyds: and having paſſed the eaſternmoſt point of that ſtraight, arrived at an open ſea, whence he returned, having, as he imagined, diſcovered the paſſage ſo painfully ſought, and ſo ardently deſired. Some affirm, his diſcoveries extended beyond the 80th degree of latitude, to a country altogether deſolate, where the mountains were blue and the valleys ſnow.

Be that as it may, the favourable report o Captain Burroughs encouraged Queen Elizabet to fit out two ſtout veſſels to perfect the diſcover The command of theſe ſhips was given to th Captains Jackman and Pett, who, in 1580, ſail through the ſame ſtraight, that had been diſc vered by Burroughs, and entered the eaſtern ſe where the ice poured in ſo faſt upon them, a the weather became ſo tempeſtuous, that a enduring incredible hardſhips, and ſuſtaining moſt dreadful ſhocks of ice and ſeas, terrible e in the relation, they were driven back and ſ rated; and neither Pett nor his ſhip or crew ever heard of afterwards.

After this diſaſter and diſappointment, th fire of viſiting the frozen ſeas to the north began to abate among the Engliſh; but w ſumed by the Dutch with an obſtinate per ance, peculiar to that phlegmatic nation. firſt Dutchman we read of who made the at was John Cornelius, of whoſe voyage, in we have but a very imperfect account; followed, however, in 1606, by William B or Barents, an able and experienced ſeam mathematician, who being ſupplied wit neceſſary for ſo hazardous a voyage, by rofity and patronage of Prince Mauric ed in the ſame courſe which had

been undertaken, with a view
a North-eaſt Paſſage to China

The firſt who attempted thi
Hugh Willoughby, with thr
the year 1553, the era of p
This gentleman ſailed to the
north, within ſight, as it is
Greenland, now called Spi
ſtorm was driven back, and
the river Arzena, in Lapl
frozen to death with all his
upon his table a conciſe ac
veries, in which he mention
in ſight of a country in
about which geographers
firming, that it could b
Greenland, afterwards di
the Dutch Spitſbergen
ſaw was only a fogbank

om the cold, the flesh
l some of them, and ot
ciating pains.
and notwithstanding
d, those who survived
d ingenuity, to frame a
ck of their broken ship
oach of summer, they m
t before they arrived at C
nd with him the hopes of
ry.
active season for naval en
lventurers began to fit out s
as. Innumerable sea anim
d to bask upon the ice; the t
were found to excel, in whiten
, and their carcases to yield pl
d. In the infancy of the w
were pursued with the same ea
hich both the English and D
this day, to make the whales t

had been made
latter was agu
Hudson, who di
the great weste
after he had exe
paſſage weſtward
take a voyage, in
eaſt. This he pe
courged by the
fatal iſſue that had
ſeverance, on view
examining the ex
menſe continent of
ocean, in a directio
north-weſt, he con
be practicable in th
returned without ma
covery.

From that time till
tion of this diſcovery
the Engliſh; and thoug
ed the world with wo
near approach to the
given to their reports, ti
Wood, who had accom
rough in his voyage to th

This able and enterp
himſelf an excellent mat
pher, and reading in the
tions, a paper, by which th
eaſt paſſage to the eaſtern
plauſibly aſſerted, and this
his own notions of the con
he was induced to apply to
a commiſſion to proſecute
compliſhment whereof, it

glory of his majesty's reign, and immensely to the wealth and prosperity of his kingdoms.

Many about the court, hoping to share in the profits of the voyage, were earnest in prevailing with his majesty to forward the design, who, being himself fond of novelty, ordered the Speedwell frigate to be fitted out at his own charge, manned, victualled, and provided with every necessary; while the duke, his brother, and seven other courtiers, joined in the purchase of a pink of one hundred and twenty tons, to accompany her, which they likewise manned and victualled, and furnished with merchandizes, such as were thought marketable on the coasts of Tartary or Japan; the countries they hoped to reach.

These ships being in readiness, and commissions made out for their commanders, Captain Wood was appointed to direct the expedition, on board the Speedwell, and Captain Flawes to bear him company on board the Prosperous.

On the 28th of May, 1676, they sailed from the Buoy of the Nore; and on the 4th of June cast anchor off Lerwick, in Brassey Sound, where they continued six days, to take in water and recruit their stores,

On Saturday the 10th, they weighed anchor continued their voyage; and on the 15th they entered the polar circle, where the sun at that season of the year never sets. The weather now began to grow hazy, a circumstance that frequently happens in the polar regions, and darkens the air with the obscurity of night.

From this time till June 22d, when they fell in with the ice, in latitude 75 deg. 59 min. nor nothing material occurred. On that day, at n they observed a continent of ice stretching

ceſſible. This was bad tidings; ſo
high time to think on the ſafety of o
We went altogether to prayers, to beſ
have mercy on us, for now nothing bu
ruin appeared before our eyes. Af
the weather cleared up a little, and lo
ſtern of the ſhip, where I thought there
ſome chance of getting on ſhore. I
ſent off the pinnace a ſecond time,
men in her to be firſt landed, but the
venture to attempt the beach. I the
out the long-boat, with twenty men to l
attempted it, and got ſafe on ſhore.
the pinnace followed, and landed their n
wife, and both veſſels returned to the ſhi
out any accident. The men on ſhore
ſome fire-arms and ammunition, for the
many bears in ſight. I therefore order
barrels of powder, ſome ſmall-arms, ſome
ſions, with my own papers and money, to
on board the pinnace; but as ſhe put off fro
ſhip's ſide, a ſea overſet her, ſo that all wa
with the life of one man, and ſeveral others
up for dead. The pinnace likewiſe was d
to pieces, to our great ſorrow, as by that diſ
one means of eſcaping from this diſmal con
in eaſe the Proſperous deſerted us, was cut
The long-boat being on board, the boatſwain
ſome others, would compel me and the lieuten
to leave the ſhip, ſaying it was impoſſible for
to live long in that ſea, and that they had rat
be drowned than I; but deſiring me when I ca
on ſhore, if it were poſſible, to ſend the bo
again for them. Before we got half way to ſhor
the ſhip overſet; ſo, making all poſſible haſte

and the men we had
that again to have the
to hold on any bodies,
in the power of the
the bodies into the
Bristol for death, who
in the gibbonet. So I
then, brought up the
about a flight shot, where
a fire and said, we
we had food for that
lay that night wet and
ing the man we left on
gun upon the mizzen-mast,
on shore, but it blew so
high, that though he was
more would venture to bring

The weather continuing
fogs, and with frost and
comparable weather, that could
gether, we built more tents
and the ship breaking to pieces
the same place where we
to for shelter and firing. Beside
some hogsheads of flour, and
flour, which was no little co
extremity. We now lay betw
fair, praying for fair weath
Flawes might find us; but fe
time that he might be cast away

But supposing we never were
I was resolved to try the utmost
I could in the long-boat. In
we raised her two feet, and laid
and with this boat, and thirty w
carry no more.

ussia, but the crew not being satisfied who ould be the men, began to be very unruly in eir mind and behaviour, every one having as uch reason to save himself as another, some olding consultation to save the boat, and all to an the like fortune; but here brandy was our best riend, for it kept the men always fox'd, so that o all their designs I could prevent them. Some vere in the mind to go by land, but that I knew vas impossible for any man; and as no passage by ea could be attempted till forty men were destroyed, I will leave it to the consideration of any, whether we were not in a most deplorable ondition, without the interposition of Divine rovidence.

The weather continued still very bad, with gs, snow, rain, and frost, till the ninth day of ir being on shore, which was the 8th day of ly, when in the morning it cleared up, and to ir great joy, one of our people cried out a sail, hich proved Captain Flawes; so we set fire to ir town, that he might see where we were, hich he presently discovered, so came up, and nt his boat to us; and by twelve o'clock we all t safe on board, but left all on shore that we d saved from the ship; for we much feared it ould prove foggy again, and that we should be iven once more on this miserable country; hich is for the most part, covered perpetually th snow, and what is bare being like bogs, whose surface grows a kind of moss, bearing blue and yellow flower, the whole product of e earth in this desolate region. Under the surce, *about* two feet deep, we came to a firm bo*of ice*, a thing never heard of before; and *inst the ice-cliffs*, which are as high as either

the forelands in Kent, the ſea has waſh
erneath, and the arch overhanging, moſt
o behold, ſupports mountains of ſnow, w
elieve, hath lain there ever ſince the creat

Thus far in Captain Wood's own word
adds, that by the tides ſetting directly i
the ſhore, it may be affirmed with certain
there is no paſſage to the northward. On
remarkable in his relation, and which ſe
contradict the report of former navigators,
the ſea is there ſalter than he had yet ta
elſewhere, and the cleareſt in the world,
he could ſee the ſhells at the bottom, tho
ſea was four hundred and eighty feet deep

Being all embarked on board the Pro
on the 9th of July they changed their
and ſteered for England; and, on the 23d
guſt, they arrived ſafe in the Thames,
any remarkable accident intervening.

After the miſcarriage of this voyage, on
the higheſt expectations had been form
moſt experienced navigators in England
to agree, that a paſſage by the north, o
eaſt, had no exiſtence. They were the m
firmed in this error, for an error it is, by
ſons aſſigned by Captain Wood, for chan
opinion on this matter; for, before he w
the diſcovery, he was fully perſuaded
and likewiſe perſuaded many others, tha
was more certain. When, however, h
the ice, he imagined it was only that w
ed to Greenland, and that no ſolid body
nded farther from land than twenty l
is perſuaſion, he altered his courſe,
long in the direction in which the ic
ing, at every cape or head-land of

ing a certain diſtance, to find an opening into the Polar Ocean; but after running two or three glaſſes to the northward in one bay, he found himſelf entangled in another; and thus it continued till his ſhip was wrecked. By this experiment, he found the opinion of Barents confuted, namely, "that by ſteering the middle courſe between Spitſbergen and Nova Zembla, an open ſea might be attained, in which a ſhip might ſafely ſail as far as the pole." From his own experience, he therefore pronounced, that all the Dutch relations were forgeries which aſſerted, that any man had ever been under the pole; verily believing, that if there be no land to the northward of 80 deg. that the ſea is there frozen, and always continues ſo; and grounding his opinion upon this remark, that if the body of ice which he ſaw, were to be conveyed ten degrees more to the ſouthward, many centuries of years would elapſe before it would be melted.

To this poſitive aſſertion, however, may be oppoſed, the teſtimony of many credible perſons, ſome of whom have themſelves ſailed beyond the 80th degree of north latitude, and others, upon evidence, whoſe veracity there is no reaſonable cauſe to bring in queſtion.

Among the latter, we meet with this ſingular relation of Mr. Joſeph Moxon, a member of the Royal Society.

"Being, about twenty years ago, in Amſterdam, ſays he, I went into a public houſe to drink a cup of beer for my thirſt; and ſitting by the public fire, among ſeveral people, there happened a ſeaman to come in, who ſeeing a friend *his there, who he knew went the Greenland* age, wondered to ſee him, becauſe it was n

going and returning, eighteen thous
land.

It is from the ſecond enterpriſe
niſhing man, and from the ſubſequen
the Ruſſians, that we are able to
exiſtence of a north-eaſt paſſage;
practicability of it is much to be do
beneficial purpoſe.

It was ſome time about the yea
Captain Behring embarked on his ſe
from Kamtſchatka, of which all t
is, that he ſailed ſouthward to the i
and from thence eaſtward about ei
At that diſtance from Japan he diſ
which he coaſted north-weſt, ſtill ap
the north-eaſt cape of Aſia, which
and named Cape Shelvgheniſki, n
land till he arrived at the mouth of
where, ſending his boats, with moſt
on ſhore, they never more returned,
killed or detained by the inhabi
made his diſcovery incomplete; fo
men ſufficient left to navigate the f
on ſhore on an uninhabited iſlan
captain unfortunately died.

From this voyage, however, we le
ſea, from the north-eaſt cape of Ka
open to the iſles of Japan, and from
account of Ruſſian voyages, publiſhe
loſophical Tranſactions, from a pap
cated by the celebrated Euler, it
they paſſed along in ſmall veſſels,
ween Nova Zembla and the contin
times in the middle of ſummer, w
were open. The firſt expedition
river Oby, latitude 66 deg. nort

:aſt, from London, and at the approach of
r, the veſſels ſheltered themſelves by going
e Janitka, the mouth of which is marked
ır maps in latitude 70 deg. north, and in
.tude 82 deg. eaſt; whence the next ſummer
proceeded to the mouth of the Lena, in la-
le 72 deg. north, and in longitude 115 deg.
which they again retired for the winter ſea-
. The third expedition was from the mouth
his river, to the ſartheſt north cape of Aſia,
72 deg. of north latitude, and in 172 deg. of
t longitude from London. Thus the Ruſſians
ving paſſed between the continent and Nova
embla, and ſailed as far as the eaſternmoſt north
rpe; and the Engliſh and Dutch having re-
eatedly ſailed through the ſtraights that divide
Nova Zembla from the continent, nothing can
ɔe a plainer demonſtration of the reality of a
north-eaſt paſſage, than the ſum of the voyages
here enumerated, when added together. The
Engliſh and Dutch ſail to Wygatz, or the Straight
of Nova Zembla; the Ruſſians ſail from Wygatz
to the North Cape of Aſia; and Behring from the
North Cape to Japan. This is an incontrovertible
demonſtration; yet it is obvious, that this courſe
can never be practicable to ſhips employed in
trade. The Ruſſians, by taking the advantage
of an open ſea and mild weather, in three years
time accompliſhed but part of a voyage, which
by the Cape of Good Hope, may be made in leſ
than one. Who, therefore, would run the hazar
of ſo deſperate a paſſage, for the ſake of reapin
imaginary advantages by an intercourſe with
vages?

But though the paſſage to the northern
ies of the eaſt was known to be impra

the additional clothing, which had
furnished by government, was de
the officers and men. Next day, b
the wind varied to every point o
and the commodore brought to,
consort.

On the 20th, they pursued thei
eastward with high breezes and a
were now within the polar circle
night had an observation of the
their latitude 66 deg. 52 min. nor
Race Horse sounded with a lead
weight, and a line of seven hundr
fathoms, to which was appended
of Lord George Cavendish's consti
found no bottom; but it was as
the water was eleven degrees colde
than on the surface.

The following day they had lig
cloudy weather, and now they
whale. The commodore observi
snow, with Hamburgh colours
gun, and brought her to. Bei
bound with seals, a gentleman, wh
ed on board the Race Horse with
secuting the voyage, being alread
situation, bid an adieu to his fri
his passage on board the Hambu
to return home.

On the 22d, the articles of
The weather began to be piercin
now in the 70th deg. of north lati
14 min. to the eastward of Lon
poured down in streams, and fro
the air was thick and unpleasan

The rain continued next day; and they heard ee guns fired at a diſtance, but ſaw no ſhip or er object. On the 24th, the commodore nged his courſe to eaſt-north-eaſt; and amidſt s, gales, ſleet, and piercing cold, they advanc- till they found themſelves in latitude 74 deg. min. north.

On the 27th, they had light airs from the thward, and felt it much warmer than the ceding day. Indeed, the viciſſitudes of heat l cold are much more frequent here than in more ſoutherly latitudes. It often changes m temperate to ſevere cold almoſt in an in- nt. It ſhould ſeem, likewiſe, that in this lati- e the ice frequently ſhifts its place; for Cap- n Wood, about the ſame ſeaſon of the year, in '6, fell in with ice near this latitude, and nd it preſented an impenetrable barrier againſt farther progreſs. His affecting ſhipwreck been already related.

On the 29th, being in latitude 78 deg. north, l in longitude 6 deg. 29 min. eaſt, they came ſight of land; when a conſultation was held cerning their future courſe. The appearance he land lay from eaſt-ſouth-eaſt to north-eaſt. ling in with the Marquis of Rockingham Green- dman, ſhe preſented each of the ſhips with e veniſon, which was found very well flavour- but not burthened with fat. By this ſhip, ich had juſt come from the ice, they learned, t three whalers had, the day preceding, been ſhed to pieces by ſome floats of ice ſuddenly ſing on them.

Purſuing their courſe, next morning they ſaw ck Point, ſo called from its dark appearance ing eaſtward at the diſtance of ſeven or eig leag

[illegible]

[illegible]

flood at 47.

On the 5th, they were f[illegible]

fog, in consequence of w[illegible]

y to fire guns to keep company. A dread-
ackling was now heard at a diſtance, which
d to be the daſhing and grinding of the
pieces of ice againſt each other; the report
ich is conveyed from a great diſtance.
xt day, the iſlands of ice began to appear,
he fog thickening, their ſituation became
larming, About ten at night the commo-
ore away from the ice, and ſoon loſt ſight
; but next morning deſcried it again,
ing from eaſt by ſouth to north by eaſt.
e weather was cloudy on the 7th, and find-
emſelves beſet by looſe fragments of ice,
gave them inceſſant trouble, they ſtood to
eſtward; but it was with extreme difficul-
y could keep any courſe, for the ice came
h drifts as whirled the ſhips about in an
ſhing manner.
h veſſels continued to be entangled by the
the following day, and the Carcaſe being
to leeward, hoiſted out her long-boat to
p with the commodore; but the ice cloſing
aſt, it was impoſſible for the boats to live.
s were, therefore, given to ſtand to the
ward, but the ſhips were unable to make
againſt the accumulation of ice that conti-
r ſurrounded them; and, therefore, were
d to have recourſe to their ice anchors and
Towards evening, the ice beginning to
they ſtrained every nerve to extricate them-
from their perilous ſituation, which at laſt
ffected, though with ſome loſs.
requently happens, that ſhips, encompaſſed
s manner by the ice, periſh by being daſ
ainſt the ſolid fields, or are cruſhed
ſe fragments ſuddenly coaleſcing.

it will pour upon them with irret

Though it is allowed, that ma
[illegible] ice are beheld in the b
[illegible] certain, that th
[illegible] the raging billows,
[illegible] terrible with imagina

The excessive severity of the
[illegible] the expeditions that the b
ment had provided for the serv
Each man had now two quarts
pint of brandy for his daily allow
On the 16th they dined serv
pieces of ice, among which t
whales. The ice soon becoming
pack, they were obliged to chan
and the discovery of a passage to
direction, being judged impracti
nion of every officer on board,
most worn out with continued la
solved to extricate themselves,
[illegible]

On the evening of the 12th, being four or fiv miles diſtant from the Cliff, they ſounded an found a rocky bottom at fifteen fathoms; and ſav ſeveral Engliſh and Dutch Greenlanders at an chor, in the Norways, as it is called, their uſua place of rendezvous, for they never venture far ther north. A breeze ſpringing up, they mad ſail and ſoon ſaw Hacluit's head, bearing weſt ward about ſix or ſeven leagues diſtant; and b noon they found themſelves in 80 deg. 2 min north.

On the following day they came to an ancho in Smearingburgh harbour, where they remaine ſeveral days, to take in freſh water; during whic ſpace our journaliſt was employed in ſurveying the country, which is deſcribed as being awfully romantic, and full of mountains, precipices an rocks. Between theſe are hills of ice, apparentl generated from the melting of the ſnow on th ſides of thoſe towering elevations, which, being once congealed, every ſeaſon receives an accumulation of gelid matter. The eye of fancy may ſee a thouſand fantaſtic figures on theſe hills, repreſenting trees, caſtles, ruins, and the different objects in animated nature.

Of theſe ice hills, however, there are ſeven which more particularly attract notice: they are called the Seven Ice-burghs, and when the ſun ſhines full upon them, the proſpect is inconceivably brilliant, aſſuming all the various hues and tints that the reflection of the ſolar orb on their rude ſurfaces can convey. Their luſtre is too dazzling for the eye, and the air is filled with an *aſtoniſhing* brightneſs.

*Smearing*burgh harbour was firſt diſcovered *he Dutch*. Here they erected ſheds and co

fils, and other implements, remain
of folid ice, long after the ſubſtan

Where every thing is new, a
at a lot. to fix on the firſt obſerv
tion. The rocks here are astonish
ing objects. Their ſummits are
ally involved in clouds. Some a
maſſ of ſtone, from top to bottom
full of various fragments, differen
marble, with red, white, and yello
bly, were they ſawed and poliſh
equal, if not excel, the fineſt ſp
and Egypt.

On the ſoutherly and weſterl
theſe rocks grow all the indigeno
and moſſes: on the two other
ſtrikes ſo cold that it deſtroys ev
vegetation.

These plants arrive at maturity
ſpace. Till the middle of May,

cies of houſe-leek, an herb reſembling ſtone-
p, ſnake-weed, mouſe-ear, wood-ſtrawberry,
iwinkle, and a plant peculiar to the country,
led the rock-plant. Its leaves are linguiform,
ɔut fix feet long, and of a dull yellow. It is
aquatic, and therefore riſes in height in pro-
tion to the depth of water in which it is found.
ſmells ſomewhat like muſcles. Theſe are the
ncipal plants and herbs: of flowers, the white
ɔpy is predominant.

The rocks and precipices being full of fiſſures
d clefts, which afford convenient ſhelter for
: birds, they breed there in immenſe numbers.
ɔſt of theſe are water-fowl, and draw their food
m the ſea. There are, however, ſome rapaci-
s birds, that prey on their own kind; but theſe
: few. The water-fowl eat ſtrong and fiſhy,
d their fat is not to be endured. They are ſo
merous, as ſometimes to darken the air when
ey riſe in flocks; and they ſcream ſo horribly,
at the rocks ring with their noiſe.

There are a few ſmall birds like our ſnipes, and
kind of ſnow-bird, but different from that
ınd about Hudſon's Bay.

The ice-bird is a very beautiful little bird, but
ry rare. He is, in ſize and ſhape, like a turtle-
ve, but his plumage, when the ſun ſhines upon
m, is of a bright yellow, like the golden ring
the peacock's tail, and almoſt dazzles the eye
look upon it.

The other tenants of this forlorn country are,
hite bears, deer, and foxes. How theſe crea-
res can ſubſiſt in the winter, when the whole
rth is covered with ſnow, and the ſea locke
in ice, is hardly to be conceived. It has be
l, indeed, that when the ocean is all fr

over, and no ſuſtenance to be procure
country, they travel ſoutherly to the wa
mates, where food, proper for them, abo
the immenſe foreſts of the northern co
But whoever conſiders the vaſt diſtance
Spitſbergen and the neareſt parts of the
continent, will be as much at a loſs to acc
the ſubſiſtence of theſe creatures in their
as in the deſolate region where they und
remain. The bear is by far the beſt ac
dated to the climate of which he is an inh
He is equally at home on land and wa
hunts diligently for his prey in both.
mer he finds plenty of food from the r
the whales, ſea-horſes, and ſeals, which is
into the ſea by the whalers, and covers th
during the time of whaling; and he has
a wonderful ſagacity in ſmelling out the
of the dead, let them be ever ſo deeply b
the earth, or covered with ſtones. But
ſubſiſts in winter, is very difficult to be a
ed for on any rational principle.

Diſquiſitions of this kind, as they are
the reach of human comprehenſion, ſerve
raiſe our admiration of that Omnipotent
to whom nothing is impoſſible.

Theſe creatures, as they differ in nothi
their colour and ſize, from thoſe commonly
in England, need no deſcription.

The foxes differ little in ſhape from th
are acquainted with, but in colour there i
militude. Their heads are black, and th
dies white. As they are beaſts of prey, if t
not provide in ſummer, for the long
winter, it were, one would think, almo
ble for them to ſurvive; yet they a

plenty, though, by their ſubtilty and ſwiftneſs, they are not eaſy to be caught.

The Dutch ſeamen report, that when they are hungry they will feign themſelves dead, and when the ravenous birds come to feed upon them, they riſe and make them their prey.

But the moſt wonderful thing of all is, how the deer can ſurvive an eight month's famine. Like ours, they feed upon nothing, that can be perceived, but the vegetables which the earth ſpontaneouſly produces; and yet for eight months in the year, the earth produces neither plant, herb, ſhrub, nor blade of any kind of graſs whatever. They are beſides, but thinly clothed for ſo ſevere a climate; and what ſeems ſtill worſe, there is not a buſh to be ſeen to ſhelter them, within the diſtance that man has yet diſcovered. The means of their ſubſiſtence muſt therefore remain among the ſecrets of nature, never to be diſcloſed, as no human being can ever live here, ſo as to be able to trace theſe creatures to their winter's reſidence. It is known, however, that the rein-deer in Lapland ſubſiſt on the licken, which they ſcrape fo to a great depth in the ſnow. Analogy may here ſupply the place of demonſtration.

Amphibious creatures abound the moſt abou the ſounds and bays of Spitſbergen, and they ſeem beſt adapted to endure the climate. Theſe are the ſeals or ſea-dogs, and morſes, or ſea-horſes of which the whalers avail themſelves, when diſ appointed in completing their lading with the fa of whales.

The ſeal is ſufficiently known; but the ſea-horſe, as it is a creature peculiar to high la tudes, is, therefore, more rare. It is not eaſ ſay how he came by his name; for there

[illegible]

[illegible] overcome.

[illegible] found in b[illegible] together, an[illegible] the red [illegible] common [illegible] hand by one another till the last gal[illegible] are attached in the water, they will r[illegible]

e upper part of the back is of a vivid blue; : other part as low as the belly of a gem-like en on an azure ground. Underneath the bel- the colour is a transparent white, and the fins ne like polished silver. All the colours glow, en alive in the sea, with such a richness, that icy can hardly form to itself any thing in na- e more beautiful. Almost all the other fish on s coast are of an oily nature, and of a very in- ferent flavour.

The saw, or sword-fish, is remarkable, not only : the singularity of his shape, but also for his mity to the whale. This fish takes his name m a broad flat bone, in length from two to ur feet, which projects from his nose, and ta- rs to a point. On each side, it has teeth like a mb, at the distance of a finger's breadth asun- r. He is also furnished with a double row of is, and is of astonishing strength in the water. is length is from ten to twenty feet. He seems be formed for war, and war is his profession. he conflict betwixt him and the whale is dread- l, yet he never gives over till his sword is oken, or he comes off victorious.

The whale is a harmless fish, and is never iown to fight but in his own defence. Yet hen he is exasperated, he rages dreadfully. ough, from his magnitude, he may be called : sovereign of the seas; yet, he is liable to b ed and hurt by the meanest reptiles. T wh

whale's louſe is a moſt tor
Its ſcales are as hard as tho
head is like the louſe's head,
that ſerve as ſeelers, the oth
curved, and ſerve as clenche
whale. On his cheſt, unde
carvers, like ſcythes, with v
food, and behind theſe are f
him for oars. He has, m
clenchers behind, with whicl
ſelf ſo cloſely to his prey, tha
wife be diſengaged, but by cut
piece to which he is fixed. H
back like the tail of a lobſter,
him like a ſhield when he is f
himſelf on the tendereſt parts o
dy, between his fins, on his fl
lips, and eats pieces out of his fl

They found no ſprings of freſ
bergen; but in the valleys, bet
tains, are many little rills, cauſe
melting of the ſnow in ſummer;
rills the ſhips are ſupplied. Som
that this water is unwholeſome,
appear to be the caſe. The wha
drunk of it for ages, and have fo
from the uſe of it. Ice taken u
of theſe ſeas, and thawed, yield
water.

On board the Race Horſe, I
received the premium by grant of
his diſcovery of an eaſy proceſs
water freſh at ſea, tried many
Spitſbergen, and in the courſ
That gentleman had formed

rving flesh-meat fresh and sweet in long voy-
;es, but it did not answer in this.

In calm weather it was remarked, that the sea
out the islands appeared uncommonly still and
nooth; that it was not suddenly moved at the
:st approach of blowing weather; but that when
ie storm continued, the waves swelled gradually,
id rose to an incredible height.—These swelling
aves successively follow one another, and roll
ong before the wind, foaming and raging in a
ightful manner, yet they are thought less dan-
:rous than those that break short, and are less
ountainous.

It was observed likewise, that the ice that rest-
l on the ground was not stationary, but that it
ianged place; and they learnt also, that in some
asons there was no ice, where this season they
ere in danger of being embayed. There does
ot, however, from thence appear the least reason
conclude, that any practicable passage to the
idian Ocean can ever be found in this direction;
r were it certain that the seas were always open
ider the pole, yet great bulwarks of ice evi-
ntly surround it, sometimes at a less, and some-
mes at a greater distance. Moreover, were it
ossible that chance should direct some fortunate
lventurer to an opening at one time, it would
e more than a million to one, if the same open-
ig were passable to the next who should attempt

There are many harbours about Spitsbergen,
sides that of Smearingburgh, where ships em-
oyed in the whale fishery take shelter in stormy
eather; and there are some islands, such
arles's Island, the Clifted Rock, Red-H
cluit's Headland, &c. that serve as land-m

by which ſeamen direct their courſe. ' iſlands are full of the neſts of birds; but eggs are as nauſeous as the fleſh of the that lay them. The ſailors ſometimes eat but they are filthy food. Even the gee ducks, on the neighbouring iſlands, eat fiſh ſtrong.

The air about Spittbergen is never free icicles. If a perſon looks through the ſun- tranſverſely, as he ſits in the ſhade, or whe rays are confined in a body, inſtead of dark as are ſeen here, myriads of ſhining particl obſerved, that ſparkle like diamonds; and the ſun ſhines hot, as it ſometimes does, ſo melt the tar in the ſeams of ſhips, theſe ſ atoms ſeem to melt away, and deſcend like

It is ſeldom that the air continues cle many days together, in this climate; whe happens, the whalers are generally ſuce There is no difference between night and d the appearance of the atmoſphere about bergen, one being as light as the other, only the ſun, is to the northward, he may be lool with the naked eye, as at the moon, withou zling. The fogs here come on ſo ſuddenly from bright ſun-ſhine, the deepeſt obſcurity times takes place in an inſtant.

While our journaliſt was buſy in makin obſervations, all belonging to the ſhips wer ſerently engaged, in one employment or either of buſineſs or pleaſure. The comma and officers, with Mr. Lyon the aſtronomer fied themſelves in making obſervations, furniſhed with an excellent apparatus. landed their inſtruments on a ſmall iſl Vogle Sound, and had ſeveral opportuni

g their ſtay, of uſing them to advantage. Hav-
g erected two tents, the captains from the fiſh-
y frequently viſited the obſervers, and expreſſed
eir admiration, not only at the perfection of
e inſtruments, but likewiſe at the dexterity with
hich they were accommodated.

The ice began to ſet in apace, yet the weather
as hot. The thermometer, from fifty-ſix in the
abin, roſe to ninety in the open air. It was ſtill
n degrees higher on the top of a mountain to
hich it was carried. The iſland on which the
xperiments were made, they called Marble
land, from the rock by which it is formed.
aving watered, and finiſhed their obſervations,
e ſhips prepared to depart.

July the 19th, the commodore made the ſignal
weigh; at two in the afternoon the ſhips were
nder ſail. At three they tacked and ſteered
orthward; and before four were again entangled
the looſe ice, through which they ſailed, di-
ding their courſe along the main body, which
y from north-weſt to ſouth-ſouth-eaſt.

Next day they continued their courſe along
e ice, but could diſcover no opening, though
ey ſearched every creek, and left no bay or
rning unexamined. This day they obſerved
hat the ſailors call a mock-ſun, a phœnomenon
ell enough known in this climate.

On the 21ſt, the ſeverity of the weather in-
reaſing, an additional quantity of brandy was
rved out to the people, and every comfortable
efreſhment afforded them, that they themſelves
ould wiſh or require. The courſe of the ice lay
is day *north*-eaſt.

The two following days preſented nothing
rkable.

On [illegible] they had [illegible] and were [illegible] which kept the [illegible] At length [illegible] with [illegible] feet [illegible] from [illegible] them [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] to [illegible] up [illegible] the ground [illegible] landed [illegible] their lives.

While [illegible] with [illegible] the [illegible] two white [illegible]

ipon the ice, the other in the water. The
er, who it feems was not diftinguifhed for
ourage, feeing the bears approach very faft,
ially that which came in the water, ordered
em to fire, while yet the enemy was at a dif-
, as he did not think it prudent to hazard
ives of his little company in clofe fight. All
em pointed their mufkets, and fome of the
obeyed orders; but the greater part, judg-
t fafer to depend upon a refervd fire, when
had feemingly difcharged their pieces, pre-
ed to retreat. The commander being very
ulent, endeavoured to waddle after his com-
ons; but being foon out of breath, and fee-
the bear that came in the water had juft
hed the fhore, thought of nothing now but
g the firft facrifice. His hair already ftood
nd; and looking behind him, he faw the bear
a great diftance, with his nofe in the air
ing the fcent. He had all the reafon in the
d to believe it was him that he fcented, and
d fcarce breath enough left to call to his
o halt. In this critical fituation he unfor-
ely dropped his gun, and in ftooping to re-
it, ftumbled againft a goofe-neft, fell fquafh
his belly into it, and had very nigh fmo-
d the dam upon her eggs. Before he could
rife, the enraged gander came flying to the
nce of his half-fmothered confort, and mak-
dart at the eye of the affailant, very nar-
y miffed his mark, but difcharged his fury,
p upon his nofe. The danger now being
ng, and the battle ferious, the bear near,
the gander ready for a fecond attack, the
who had not fled far, thought it high time
urn to the relief of their leader. Overjoyed

to see them about ...
bear just behind him, he had forgotten
that was over his head, against which
man having levelled his piece, fired,
dead at the major's feet. Animated
death of one enemy, he recovered his
turned about to assist in the attack of t
In this time the bear was scarce ten
him, and beginning to growl, the offic
his accoutrements, and fell back. Th
an instant had brought down the bea
it was time for their leader to do somet
Having recovered his arms, and seein
beast grovelling on the ground, and gr
his last, he thrust his lance full four
into the dying bear's belly. The co
the chief was very entertaining to his
took to the boat, while a few of them
to dispatch the other bear.

On this island they likewise killed
The sea-horse made a desperate def
attacked in the water; and had ther
one boat engaged in the combat,
would have come off victorious; but
Sea-Horse having learnt that

id, had no great reason to laugh at their

air being perfectly serene, and the wea-
oderate, on the 27th, the fishes seemed to
he temperature, and to express it by their
g. The whales were seen spouting their
ins towards the skies, and the fin-fish fol-
their example. They likewise this day
olphins; the whole prospect in short was
leasing and picturesque than they had yet
in this remote region. The very ice in
they were beset looked beautiful, and put
thousand glittering forms, and the tops of
ountains, which they could see like spark-
ms at a vast distance, had the appearance
many silver stars illuminating a new firma-
But this flattering prospect did not con-
long. By an accurate observation, they
ow in latitude 80 deg. 47 min. north; and
gitude 21 deg. 10 min. east from London;
sight of seven islands to the north, to
they directed their course.

t day they had fresh easterly breezes,
from moderate weather the day before,
d to piercing cold. At midnight the west
Weygate Straights bore south by east, so
hey were now in the very spot where
z had supposed an opening would be found
he polar sea. Yet so far from it, they
discover nothing from the masthead but a
ued continent of solid ice, except the islands
y mentioned. On this ice, however, there
many bears, some of which came so near the
as to be shot dead with small-arms. These
re very good eating; and many of them
ger than the largest oxen. In most pa

of their body they are muſk
are hit on the open cheſt,
with a muſket ball will h
their backs. Some of the
encounters weighed from ſ
weight; and it was though
routed the ſailors on Muſſ
weigh leſs than a thouſand w
deed, a very monſter!

On the 29th, ſailing among in
of ice, they found the main body
ſhips to make the leaſt impreſſi
ing no opening, the commo
a party under the command o
t, to examine the land, whic
red like a plain, diverſified
ains, and exhibited in their f
landſcape.

ying the water, it was leſs ſ
r they had ever taſted; and
that the ice was no other t
aled freſh water, which the
frozen in the infancy of the
ceeding day, the weather b
loſe to the main body of th
ontinuing to ſhine, made the
climate they were ſailing in; b
fore they had reaſon for ſeve
coaſting along, they obſerv
nd were in hopes, from their
that a paſſage might be m
; but upon trial it was foun
ances were deceitful. The
r miles diſtant from the

On the laſt day of the month, the Car
hoiſted out her cutter, and filled her empty
ter-caſks with water from the ice. On this
lie great quantities of ſnow, and as ſoon as a
is dug, it fills with fine, ſoft, clear water, not in
rior to that of many land ſprings. At noon t
ounded in ninety-five fathoms, the ground
mud. This day a bear came over the ice to v
them, the firſt they had ſeen ſince they left M
ſin's Iſland. They ſaluted him with a volley
ſmall-arms, and he returned the compliment,
turning his back upon them.

Auguſt 1ſt proved a day of trial. Lying
among the cloſe ice, with the looſe ice drivi
faſt to ſhore, the commodore was deſirous of
veying the weſternmoſt of the ſeven iſlan
which appeared the higheſt, in order to jud
from the proſpect on the hills, of the poſſibil
of proceeding farther on the diſcovery. W
this view they carried out their ice-anchors,
made both ſhips faſt to the main body, a pract
very common with the fiſhing ſhips that annua
frequent thoſe ſeas. Of the reconnoitring par
were the captains, the ſecond lieutenants, one
the mathematicians, the pilots, and ſome cho
ſailors, ſelected from both ſhips. They ſet
about two in the morning, and ſometimes ſailin
ſometimes drawing their boats over the ice, th
with difficulty reached the ſhore, where the f
objects they ſaw were a herd of deer, ſo very tam
that they might have been killed with the thruſt
a bayonet; a proof that animals are not natura
afraid of man, till, by the fate of their aſſocia
they are taught the danger of approaching t
a proof too, that animals are not deſtitute of
tion, otherwiſe how ſhould they conclud

carried w...
heir ſituation now bega
diſcovered too late, tha
as practiſed by the Gre
angered the loſs of th
ſing ſo faſt about them,
itely impoſſible to get
e was, beſides, great
th would ſoon be cr
s are ever moſt diſti
s on the moſt alarmi
re ſet all hands to w
olid ice, large enoug

The ſhips being thus far ſecured, the officers, pilots, and maſters, were all ſummoned on board the commodore, to conſult on what farther was to be done in their preſent unpromiſing ſituation: when it was unanimouſly agreed, that their deliverance was hopeleſs; and that they muſt either provide to winter upon the adjacent iſlands, or attempt to launch their boats into the open ſea, which was already at a conſiderable diſtance; for the looſe ice had poured into the bay in which they were at anchor with ſo much rapidity, and in ſuch aſtoniſhing quantities, that the open ſea was already far out of ſight. Before any thing farther was undertaken, the men were ordered to their quarters, that they might refreſh themſelves with ſleep.

While their commanders preſerve their fortitude, the ſailors never loſe their courage. They roſe in the morning with as much alacrity and unconcern as if they had been ſailing with a fine breeze in the Britiſh Channel.

Next day it was thought adviſable to make one deſperate attempt to extricate the ſhips, by cutting a channel to the weſtward into the open ſea. The ſcooping out the dock with ſo much expedition, by a party only of one ſhip, raiſed high expectations of what might be performed by the united labours of both the crews. No body of men ever undertook a work of ſuch difficulty with ſo much cheerfulneſs and confidence of ſucceſs, as the ſailors diſplayed on this occaſion. Their ice-ſaws, axes, ſledges, poles, and the whole group of ſea-tools, were in an inſtant all employed in facilitating the work; but after cutting through blocks of ſolid ice from eight to fifteen feet deep, and coming to others of many fat

to fit up the boats
with ſuch coverings
commodated, and of
floating them over th
them in the open fe
they hoped, that by
northernmoſt harbour
arrive at that iſland,
laſt ſhips belonging t

While the boats we
peditiou, a ſecond p
iſland, with orders to
as it was poſſible, to t
the people belonging
be engaged in their fe
employed, diverted t
killing the bears, that
the ſavory ſmell of the
the ſhips, came every
their viſits. Several
ſionally, and this day
which engagement th
Carcaſe ſignalized his
rate rencounter, in whi
ed, though his life was
n the 4th, the art
ting up the boats.
had been ſent to
ſlands already mention
the neareſt water they
leagues to the weſtw
met with

e trees, floating about the iſland, ſome of them
conſiderable ſize. As there was neither tree
r ſhrub to be ſeen growing on any of the ſeven
nds, nor upon any land that they had yet diſ-
vered in that latitude, nor for ten degrees far-
r ſouth, it was evident the trees they had ſeen
uſt have come from a great diſtance.

Though there is nothing new in this obſerva-
n, the like being annually obſerved by all the
vigators who frequent thoſe ſeas in the ſum-
r, and who collect their wood from thoſe
ſts, yet the country whence they proceed has
hereto been thought a myſtery. But it being
w certain, that many of the great rivers that
w through the northernmoſt parts of Ruſſia,
pty themſelves into this ſea; and that there
n open communication throughout the differ-
parts of it at different ſeaſons of the year,
re ſeems very little reaſon to doubt, but that
oſe trees are torn up by land floods, and are pre-
itate into the ſea by the rapidity of the
ams.

The i ſtill ſurrounding them, and appearing
grow more and more ſolid and fixed, thoſe who
d till now retained hopes that the ſouth-eaſt
nd would again diſunite its ſubſtance, and open
aſſage for their deliverance, began to deſpair,
the wind had blown for twenty-four hours
m that quarter, from which alone they could
ve relief, and not the leaſt alteration to be per-
ved.

Early in the morning of the 5th, the man at
e maſthead of the Carcaſe gave notice, that
ee bears were making their way very faſt over
ice, and that they were directing their cou
rds the ſhip. They had, without queſ

[illegible] killed a [illegible]
[illegible] had let on fire,
[illegible] the fire at the time of
[illegible] ed to be a fit heat [illegible]
[illegible] grown. They ran [illegible]
[illegible] out from the flames [illegible]
[illegible] horse that remained [illegible]
[illegible] dually. The crew [illegible]
[illegible] wretches, threw out [illegible]
[illegible] fire-brands which they [illegible]
[illegible] heat fetched away [illegible]
[illegible] her cubs as the brong[illegible]
[illegible] each a share, reflecting [illegible]
[illegible] fell. As she was [illegible]
[illegible] they had to bellow, [illegible]
[illegible] the cubs, and shot [illegible]
[illegible] woman, they also wou[illegible]
[illegible] tally. It would have [illegible]
[illegible] any but unfeeling mi[illegible]
[illegible] fellow-ate concern ex[illegible]
[illegible] the dying moments [illegible]
[illegible] Though she was forc[illegible]
[illegible] just crawl to the plac[illegible]
[illegible] ed the lump of flesh [illegible]
[illegible] had done the others b[illegible]
[illegible] laid it down before th[illegible]
[illegible] they refused to eat, [illegible]
[illegible] one, and then upon t[illegible]
[illegible] to raise them up. [illegible]
[illegible] most pitiful moans.
[illegible] not for them, the we[illegible]
[illegible] at some distance, look[illegible]
[illegible] that not availing her [illegible]
[illegible] round them, began [illegible]
[illegible] off a second

wled a few paces, looked again behind her, l for ſome time ſtood moaning. But ſtill her ›s not riſing to follow her, ſhe returned to them ›in, and with ſigns of inexpreſſible fondneſs, nt round one and round the other, pawing ›m, and expreſſing her diſtreſs. Finding at laſt ›t they were cold and lifeleſs, ſhe raiſed her ›d towards the ſhip, and ſeemed to growl a ›ſe upon the murderers, which they returned ›h a volley of muſket-balls. She fell between › cubs, and died licking their wounds. If ›at is related by a voyager of credit in the laſt ›tury be true, the filial fondneſs of theſe ani- ›ls, however, is no leſs remarkable than the ›ternal.

On the 6th, they diſcovered that the drift of › ſhip, with the whole body of ice, inclined faſt the eaſtward; and that they were already ›bayed in the very middle of the ſeven iſlands. ›ey therefore ſent off the pilots of both ſhips, ›th a party of ſailors to the northernmoſt iſland, ſee what diſcoveries could be made from the ›omontories there. They returned at night, after fatiguing journey, with a diſmal account, that ›thing was to be ſeen from thence but a vaſt con- ›ent of ice, of which there was no end; and that › thought of wintering in ſuch a ſituation was ›re dreadful, than that of periſhing by inſtant ›ath.

Next day the boats were all brought in readi- ›ſs on the ice, fitted with weather clothes, in ›der to keep off the cold as much as poſſible, if › good fortune they ſhould be enabled to launch ›em in an open ſea. They were employed chie ›n preparing proviſions for the intended voya ›d in packing up ſuch neceſſaries as every

could take along with him.
when night approached they
board to sleep.

At six in the morning all
to turn out, and a detachme
each ship, headed by their re
appointed to begin the hard
bunches along the ice. The
eit actions performed in war,
mark the true character of
the readiness and alacrity wi
are obeyed in times of immin
one now strove who should h
lifted in the band of haulers,
moforo took the direction, le
wych to take care of both th
favourable turn should happe
of the ice, he might make u
part of both the crews to i
general consultation of offic
undertaking, it had been a
ified accordingly, that no p
whatever rank, should encu
more clothes than what he v
Upon this occasion, therefore
themselves in flannels, and th
on the clothes which the offi
which gave them a very gr
but it seemed the two compa
served their wonted compofu
the commodore drew stoutly
their leader, and that headed
had their music to play to the
beloved as well as their
ticularly Lieutenant Beard,
form conduct in times of th

g to our journalist, did honour to human
. Neither swayed by passion, nor discon-
by the sudden embarrassments that often
ned, his conduct was always calm, and his
resolute. He never was heard, during the
voyage, on the most pressing emergencies,
rce his commands with an oath, or to call
: by any other than his usual name; and
sible were they of his manly behaviour,
hen the ship was paid off at Deptford, they
nly prevented by his most earnest request
ripping themselves to their shirts, to cover
eets with their clothes, that he might not
n the dirt in going to take coach. An
te of this kind we are happy to preserve.
ix hours, with the utmost efforts of human
, they had only proceeded a single mile;
ow it was time for them to dine, which
id in common.
y had just begun to renew their labour,
word was brought, that the whole body of
d changed its situation, and was moving to
estward; that the ships were both afloat;
at the ice was parting. The joy which this
diffused through the two companies of
s is easier to conceive than express. They
ly shook off their harness, ran to assist in
ng the ships, and once more to resume
proper employments. When they arriv-
the ships, Captain Lutwych, who was
beloved by his men than the commodore,
y his example and his judicious directions
vonders. Both ships were not only afloat,
heir sails set, but actually cut and warped
h the ice near half a mile. This ray
however, was soon darkened; the body

being crushed by the closing of
which they rode. They had n
miles to the eastward; the men
with fatigue in defending the
ice-poles from being engulphed
thing but scenes of horror and p
ed before their eyes. But the On
very moment, when every hope
from their own united endeavours
ed them, interposed in their fav
the winds to blow, and the ice
astonishing manner, rending and
tremendous noise, surpassing th
est thunder. At this very instant,
tinent of ice, which before wa
yond the reach of sight from th
tains, moved together in various
ting and dividing into vast bodie
hills and plains of various figures
All hearts were now again revive

: dispatched to launch the boats. This was no
task to accomplish. The ice, though split in
y thousand pieces, was yet frozen like an island
d the launches, and though it was of no
t extent, yet the boats were of a weight
ly to be moved by the small force that could
bared. They were besides, by the driving of
ce, at more than five miles distance from the
; and at this time no channels of communi-
n were yet opened. But providence was
more signalized in their favour; for the
d on which the launches stood, parted while
men were hauling them, and they escaped
out the loss of a man, though the ice crack-
s it were, under their feet.

he people on board had not been able to
their way with the ships much more than
le, when the party in the launches joined
. And now, excited by what curiosity or
act is not easy to determine, several bears
posting over the ice to be spectators of their
rture, and advanced so near the ships, that
might have been easily mastered, had not the
been more seriously employed.

he breeze continuing fresh from the east-
, the ice seemed to open as fast as it had
e closed, when the wind blew westerly, and
the north; a strong presumptive proof of
to the eastward, which stopping the current
e loose ice in driving from the north and
closes it in of course, and renders it compact.
the wind on the 10th was variable, they
make but little progress. The ice, in the
ing early, seemed rather to close upon them,
o divide. About eight the breeze sprang
th from the north-east, exceedingly cold

keeper, at their arrival at Greenwich,
ly one ſecond and a half from the tin
the obſervatory there.

The people were now fully employe
ing the ſhips and rigging, and taking i
the remainder of the voyage.

On the 17th, vaſt pieces of broken i
ed to have fallen from the icebergs, ca
into harbour. When theſe pieces, wh
dermined by the continual agitation o
ſtormy weather, loſe their ſupport, th
with a crack that ſurpaſſes the loudeſ
but they were told, that no other th
ever heard in this latitude.

During the ſix days which the ſhip
here to make obſervations, refreſh the
refit, our journaliſt made ſeveral ex
the adjoining iſlands, where the bird
in aſtoniſhing numbers; it being the
bringing forth their young.

Of all the birds that breed in theſe i
burgermaſter is the largeſt, and the n
ous; he is ſo called by the Dutch, fr
and his authority, as he holds all the
in ſubjection. His bill is long and c
ther like that of the ſtork, than th
hawk, and is of a yellow colour. He
ring about his eyes; is web-footed, bu
three claws on each foot. His wing
beautiful pearl colour, edged with
back a ſilver grey; his body white as
his tail of the ſame colour, which, wh
he ſpreads like a fan. He builds his
high in the rocks, inacceſſible either
s. He preys upon all the other bi
arrion of fiſh or fleſh, or whate

is way. His cry is horrible, and when l
reams, the mallemuch, a bird as large as a duc
ſo much intimidated, that ſhe will ſink dow
id ſuffer him to devour her without oppoſitio
ur journaliſt found it very dangerous to purſu
s way over the hills and precipices in this ru
ed country. The clefts on the mountains a
ke thoſe on the ice, frequently impaſſable; b
ey are abundantly more hazardous, being ſom
mes concealed under the ſnow, ſo that a trave
r is engulphed before he is aware. Many hav
een entombed in theſe clefts, and periſhed in th
aring of their companions, without a poſſibil
of relief. To a contemplative mind, howeve
en the deformities of nature are not unpleaſin
e wiſdom of the Creator being manifeſt in a
s works.

On the 19th of Auguſt the ſhips unmoore
d next day they cleared the harbour. Findin
impoſſible to make any farther progreſs in th
reer of diſcovery, it was now reſolved to retur
me. On the 22d, they were in latitude 80 de
t min. north, longitude 5 deg. 44 min. eat
ext day the Carcaſe, being the heavieſt ſailer, lo
ght of the commodore; but on the evening re
ined; and they purſued their voyage withou
terruption till the 11th of September, when
olent gale ſeparated them, and they did no
me in ſight of each other till they arrived o
arwich. In this ſtorm, the Carcaſe was in con
derable danger; and the Race Horſe loſt he
ats, and was obliged to throw all her guns over
ard, ſave two. However, both ſhips anchore
fely at Deptford on the 30th of September.

Thus ended a voyage, which ſeems to
ermined the long-agitated queſtion conce

a continued continent of solid ice, or
filled up the intermediate space.

Subsequent discoveries, however, h
that the seas are navigable as far as t
great latitude; and in some years it
may happen that they will be found ope
certain farther; but it may, from this
well as the last undertaken by Captain
reasonably concluded, that a north-eas
the Indies can never be pursued for an
cial purposes.

It has indeed been incontestibly pr
such a passage actually exists, and that
ing favourable seasons it may be perfor
who would think of exposing men an
to such a doubtful issue, when a c
speedy communication with the easte
at all times lies open!

This country, therefore, under the r
present majesty, will for ever have the